

DOUBLE ISSUE

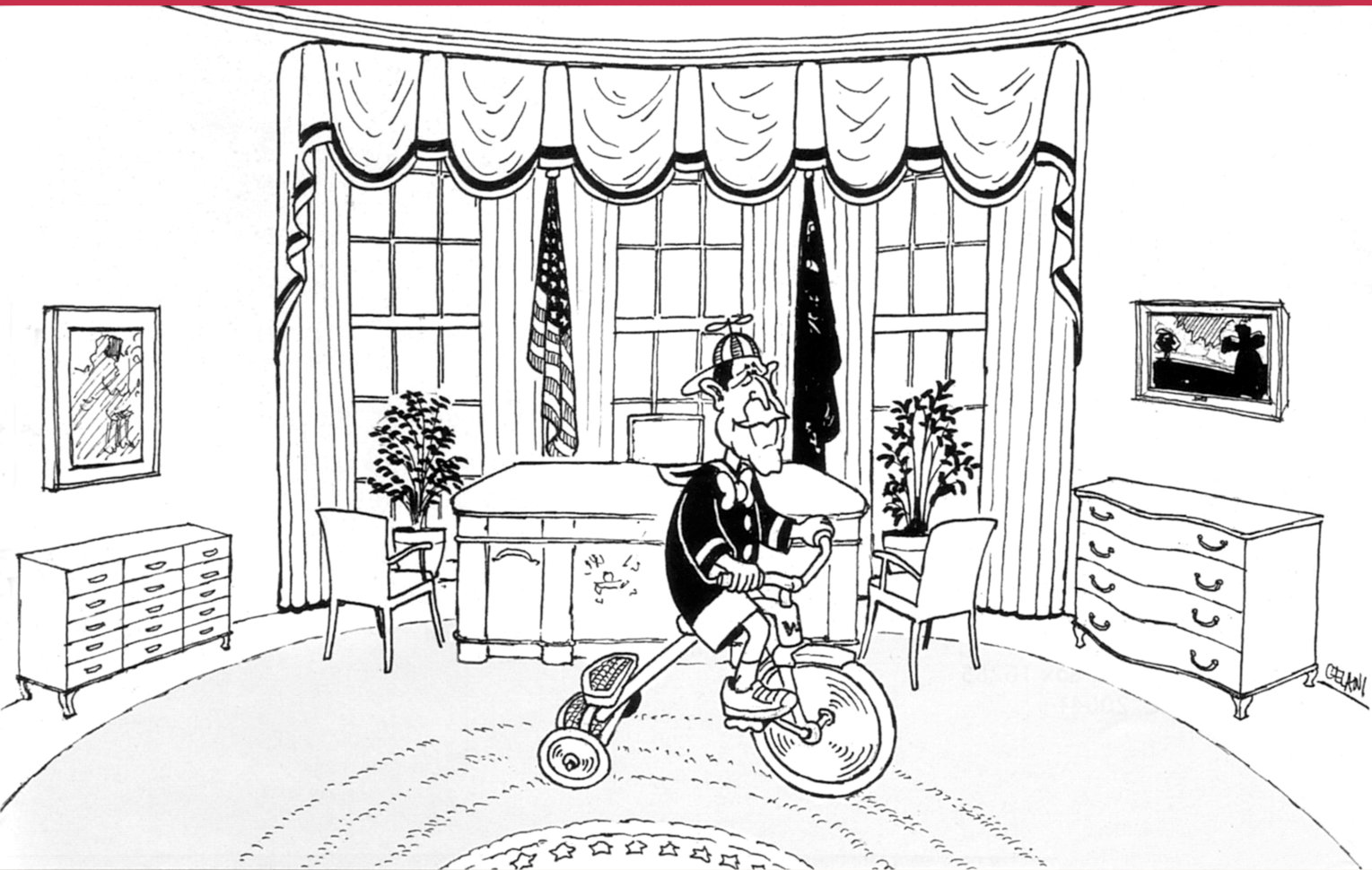
EIR

Executive Intelligence Review

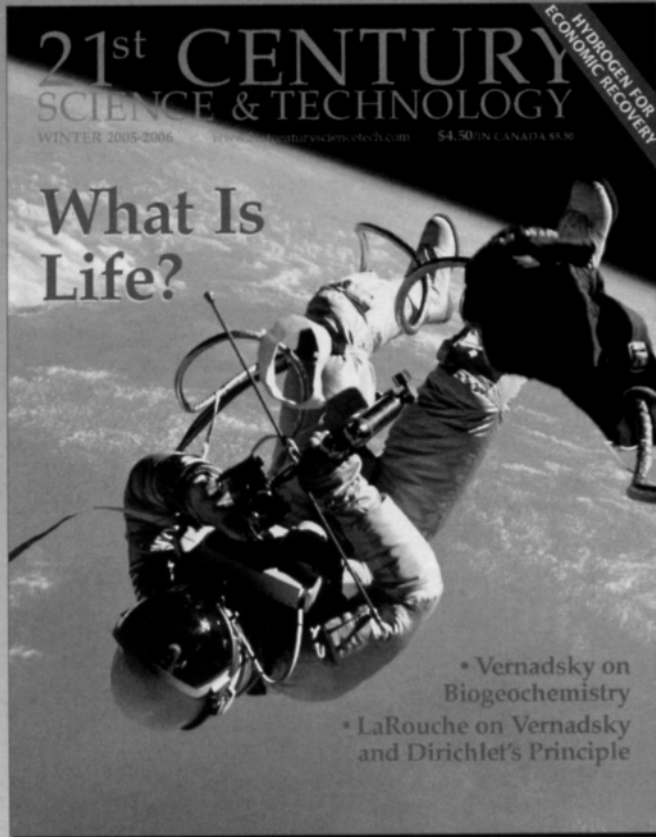
September 1, 2006 Vol. 33 No. 35-36 www.larouche.com \$10.00

LaRouche in Berlin: A World Historical Moment
How Liberals Tried To Make Engels' Monkey Into a Man
Israel Debates Madrid II Peace—Or Netanyahu War

International Press Asks: Is President Bush Nuts?



KEEP UP WITH 21st CENTURY SCIENCE & TECHNOLOGY



Featured in the Winter 2005-2006 issue

ON THE NOËTIC PRINCIPLE

▪ Vernadsky and Dirichlet's Principle

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

A review prompted by an examination of an English translation of V.I. Vernadsky's paper on biogeochemistry.

▪ On Some Fundamental Problems Of Biogeochemistry

by V.I. Vernadsky

A 1936 commentary on the ongoing work of the Laboratory of Biogeochemistry of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR.

▪ Amplitude Quantization

by Jonathan Tennenbaum

The discovery of a new physical principle, argumental oscillations, pokes holes in textbook physics.

▪ Hydrogen: First Element of Economic Recovery

by Laurence Hecht

▪ U.S. Auto Plants Never Just Produced Cars

by Marsha Freeman

▪ A Keplerian Solution To the Quasicrystal Problem

by Laurence Hecht

SCIENCE AND THE LAROCHE YOUTH MOVEMENT

▪ Von Neumann Was Wrong: The Solar System Teaches Us Economics

by Michelle Lerner

▪ The Beauty of the Nuclear Fuel Cycle

by Marjorie Mazel Hecht

21ST CENTURY SCIENCE & TECHNOLOGY

Single copies \$5 each (\$8 foreign)
6 issue subscription \$25 (\$50 foreign)

Purchase with credit card online at

www.21stcenturysciencetech.com

or with check or money order by mail from

21st Century P.O. Box 16285
Washington, D.C. 20041

Founder and Contributing Editor:

Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

Editorial Board: *Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.,
Muriel Mirak-Weissbach, Antony Papert, Gerald
Rose, Dennis Small, Edward Spannaus, Nancy
Spannaus, Jeffrey Steinberg, William Wertz*

Editor: *Nancy Spannaus*

Associate Editors: *Ronald Kokinda, Susan Welsh*

Managing Editor: *John Sigerson*

Science Editor: *Marjorie Mazel Hecht*

Technology Editor: *Marsha Freeman*

Book Editor: *Katherine Notley*

Photo Editor: *Stuart Lewis*

Circulation Manager: *Stanley Ezrol*

INTELLIGENCE DIRECTORS:

Counterintelligence: *Jeffrey Steinberg,*

Michele Steinberg

Economics: *Marcia Merry Baker,*

Lothar Komp

History: *Anton Chaitkin*

Ibero-America: *Dennis Small*

Law: *Edward Spannaus*

Russia and Eastern Europe:

Rachel Douglas

United States: *Debra Freeman*

INTERNATIONAL BUREAUS:

Bogotá: *Javier Almaro*

Berlin: *Rainer Apel*

Caracas: *David Ramonet*

Copenhagen: *Poul Rasmussen*

Houston: *Harley Schlanger*

Lima: *Sara Madueño*

Melbourne: *Robert Barwick*

Mexico City: *Rubén Cota Meza*

New Delhi: *Ramtanu Maitra*

Paris: *Christine Bierre*

Rome: *Paolo Raimondi*

United Nations, N.Y.C.: *Leni Rubinstein*

Washington, D.C.: *William Jones*

Wiesbaden: *Göran Haglund*

*EIR (ISSN 0273-6314) is published weekly (50 issues),
by EIR News Service Inc., 912 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E.,
Washington, DC 20003.*

(703) 777-9451, or toll-free, 888-EIR-3258.

World Wide Web site: <http://www.larouchepub.com>

e-mail: eirms@larouchepub.com

European Headquarters: Executive Intelligence Review

Nachrichtenagentur GmbH, Postfach 2308,

D-65013 Wiesbaden, Bahnstrasse 9-A, D-65205,

Wiesbaden, Federal Republic of Germany

Tel: 49-611-73650.

Homepage: <http://www.eirna.com>

E-mail: eirna@eirna.com

Executive Directors: Anno Hellenbroich, Michael Liebig

In Montreal, Canada: 514-855-1699

In Denmark: EIR I/S, Sankt Knuds Vej 11, basement left,

DK-1903 Frederiksberg, Denmark. Tel.: +45 35 43 60 40,

Fax: +45 35 43 87 57. e-mail: eirdk@hotmail.com

In Mexico: EIR, Manual Ma. Contreras #100, Despacho 8,

Col. San Rafael, CP 06470, Mexico, DF. Tel.: 2453-2852,

2453-2853.

*Copyright © 2006 EIR News Service. All rights reserved.
Reproduction in whole or in part without permission strictly
prohibited.*

Canada Post Publication Sales Agreement #40683579

Postmaster: Send all address changes to *EIR*, P.O. Box
17390, Washington, D.C. 20041-0390.

From the Associate Editor

Congressmen who have gone home to campaign for the mid-term elections—especially those in the “rust belt” of formerly industrial states—are getting slammed with the reality of the economic crisis they have been trying to ignore. Our *Economics* lead gives the figures for the sweeping shutdown of the auto sector and its suppliers, including the “Ford shock”—the company is offering “buyouts” for immediate retirement to its *entire 82,000-person production workforce in the United States and Canada*. What a deal! A young person can “retire” for a few thousand dollars in lieu of a pension, and wind up working 2-3 jobs in the so-called service sector, at half his former wage, to try to make ends meet.

In various locations in this issue, notably the *Feature*, you will find Lyndon LaRouche’s incisive analysis of the affliction which has hitherto prevented the Congress and Senate from acting to deal with this crisis, which has been right under their noses.

A crucial intervention into the global strategic situation will occur on Sept. 6 in Berlin and Washington simultaneously, when LaRouche gives a webcast video-conference, based in Berlin. The theme of his report, according to a LaRouche PAC press release, will be “that U.S., Franklin Roosevelt-style cooperation with a Eurasian economic-development effort, is the visible, positive alternative to the combined, and interrelated, immediate threats of a general breakdown-crisis of the present world monetary-financial system and the generalized asymmetric warfare implied by the presently deteriorating strategic situation in Southwest Asia.”

LaRouche’s study of “How the Liberals Tried To Make Engels’ Monkey Into a Man” complements last week’s “Dynamics & Economy” as a pre-webcast discussion paper. LaRouche challenges the misinformed prejudices of Europeans respecting the United States, using the frauds of the hoaxster Frederick Engels to argue for a broader understanding of the current systemic economic crisis. Bruce Director’s “An Insider’s Guide to the Universe” takes off from LaRouche’s discussion of the Riemannian tensor, in a pedagogical from his series “Riemann for Anti-Dummies” (see www.wlym.com).

Please note that this is a special double issue; the next *EIR* will be dated Sept. 15.

Susan Welsh

EIR Contents

Cover
This Week



EIRNS/Claudio Celani

4 U.S. Institutions, Press Ask: Is President Bush Nuts?

Indicative of the emerging Anglo-American consensus that Bush is too far gone to serve much longer, is British Prime Minister Tony Blair's own "Damascus Road" break with G.W., since his last visit to Washington in the late Spring. But it may be too late for Blair, too.

Documentation: A sampling of press coverage on the Idiot President.

National

9 Principle or Tactic?: Fix or Change a System?

By Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr. The Boomer reaction to LaRouche's proposed legislation to revive the U.S. auto sector and its vital machine-tool capability, among the members of the Congress, as others, "illustrates the kind of 'clear and present danger' which Boomer traits represent."

11 Lieberman Defeat: Referendum on the DLC

15 The 20th Century Transformed Us from Earthlings into Solarians

Lyndon LaRouche spoke by telephone to members of the LaRouche Youth Movement in Seattle.

Book Reviews

13 Irony Will Stop World War III

It Can't Happen Here, by Sinclair Lewis.

Feature

18 **LaRouche To Report from Berlin: A World Historical Moment**

LaRouche PAC announces LaRouche's Sept. 6 webcast from Berlin, which will include a simultaneous video-conference with Washington dignitaries, and others participating over the Internet.

20 **LaRouche's Unique Successes: There Is No Secret in My Success**

By Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

23 **LaRouche's 1988 Forecast of German Reunification**

26 **LaRouche's Record on Long-Term Forecasting**

Science

28 **Science: The Essence of Economics: How the Liberals Tried To Make Engels' Monkey Into a Man**

Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr. examines the political-scientific implications of Frederick Engels' wretched *Anti-Dühring*. "Still today, the corrupting influence of the anti-Americanism which has been spread in western and central Europe . . . coincides with the failure of continental Europeans, generally, to grasp the continuing, unique, strategic historical importance, for the world at large, of the original founding and continued role of the U.S. constitutional republic."

40 **An Insider's Guide to the Universe**

Bruce Director develops the concept of a "Riemannian tensor," and shows that there is no "outside" Euclidean universe.

International

58 **Israel Debates Madrid II Peace—Or Netanyahu War**

The proposal by former Israeli Justice Minister Jossi Beilin for a new Madrid conference on a comprehensive Mideast peace, which was endorsed by Lyndon LaRouche, is being hotly debated in Israel and the Arab world.

61 **Israeli General on Prospects for Peace**

An interview with Brig. Gen. Yossi Ben-Ari (res.).

63 **Arabs Are Ready for Madrid II Summit**

65 **Israeli Peace Camp Pushes U.S. To Act**

66 **Beilin: Facing the Challenge**

67 **Uri Avnery: U.S. Must Change Its Policy**

68 **Uri Avnery: Peace Warrior**

71 **Bush Administration Unleashes Deadly Institutional Crisis in Mexico**

73 **Trapped in Afghanistan: Where Poppies Bloom Faster Than Democracy**

75 **Berlin Mayor Debate Excludes Real World**

77 **International Intelligence**

Economics

78 **U.S. Auto Crisis Escalates To the Existential Level**

Congress finds prostitution doesn't pay.

81 **Argentina Flanks Synarchists with Ambitious Nuclear Program**

83 **The United States Must Prepare for a Nuclear Renaissance**

Interviews

61 **Gen. Yossi Ben-Ari**

Brig. Gen. Yossi Ben-Ari (res.) served in the Israeli Defense Forces as a senior military intelligence officer. He is currently a co-director of the Strategic Affairs Unit of IPCRI (Israel-Palestine Center for Research and Information).

83 **Ed Cummins and Jack Lanzoni**

Ed Cummins is the vice president for regulatory affairs and standardization, and Jack Lanzoni is the vice president for supply chain management, at the Nuclear Power Plants Business Unit of Westinghouse Electric Company.

Editorial

88 **How Did That Lunatic Bush Become President of the United States?**

U.S. Institutions, Press Ask: Is President Bush Nuts?

by Jeffrey Steinberg

An Establishment consensus is rapidly emerging over the ever-more obvious lunacy of President George W. Bush, and the strategic implications of allowing a man with long-term and severe psychiatric disorders to remain in the Presidency during a period of systemic financial disintegration, which is driving some leading synarchist bankers to push for World War III—using mad George as their patsy. Indicative of the emerging Anglo-American consensus that Bush is too far gone to serve much longer, is British Prime Minister Tony Blair's own "Damascus Road" break with G.W., since his last visit to Washington in the late Spring.

While vacationing in the Caribbean in early August, Blair, according to British sources, allowed Deputy Prime Minister John Prescott to tell a group of Labour MPs that Bush's handling of the Middle East crisis was "crap." Prescott's comment was quickly leaked to all of the leading British dailies, triggering a public debate, and reports that Blair had encouraged his deputy to signal London's break with George Bush's and Dick Cheney's Washington.

Is Bush an 'Idiot'?

In a series of high-visibility television news broadcasts and opinion pieces appearing in the U.S. over the past two weeks (see *Documentation*), a clear message has been conveyed: The President is mentally incompetent to serve out the remaining months of his term of office, and the sociopathic Vice President Cheney is going to have to go, as part of a clean sweep of the White House.

Precisely how this clean-out is going to occur is by no means settled. But the verdict has been delivered, loud and clear, and a lively public debate has been stoked, through the medium of some popular news/entertainment programs, including MSNBC's "Scarborough Country," Comedy Cen-

tral's "The Daily Show"—and even the formerly slavishly pro-Bush *Washington Post*.

The most dramatic sign of the Establishment's conclusion that Bush is too lunatic to continue in office came on Aug. 15, when former Republican Congressman-turned-right-wing-TV news analyst Joe Scarborough aired a ten-minute segment of his "Scarborough Country," posing the question: "Is Bush an Idiot?" Throughout the segment, the words "Is Bush an Idiot?" ran across the bottom of the screen. The segment provoked a firestorm of media commentaries, including two subsequent "Scarborough Country" segments, an equal number of satirical assaults on President Bush's mental midgetry by



It doesn't take a genius to answer the question posed by former Republican Congressman Scarborough.

Comedy Central's Jon Stewart, and a detailed news account in the Aug. 20 Sunday *Washington Post* of the conservative revolt against the Idiot-in-Chief. Equally distressing for the White House is a series of op-ed pieces by previously loyal conservative pundits, including George Will and *National Review* editor Rich Lowry, all declaring that Bush's Iraq misadventure has been a dismal failure.

A senior U.S. intelligence figure described the situation in Washington as "chaos—the worst chaos I have ever seen." He confirmed earlier reports that former President George H.W. Bush is apoplectic over his son's descent into messianic madness, and that Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice is so isolated from the White House, that she is not even consulting with the President as she attempts to find a replacement Deputy Secretary of State, to fill the vacancy left by Robert Zoellick's sudden departure in June. When Rice attempted to appoint top aide Nick Burns as Zoellick's replacement, she was blocked by Vice President Cheney, and George W. Bush did not weigh in to support her.

It is no secret that Cheney, the leading synarchist bankers' asset in the Administration, is pressing for a resumption of Israel's military actions against Lebanon, and an expansion of the Israeli aggression into Syria—this, despite the fact that Israel's mid-July invasion of Lebanon failed to destroy or even militarily weaken Hezbollah. The renewed Israeli military operations would be, for Cheney, a prelude to a full-scale U.S. bombing campaign against Iran, perhaps before the November U.S. mid-term elections. Sources have confirmed that the Joint Chiefs of Staff have unanimously informed the President that, under no circumstances would they support military action against Iran. "There is no military option against Iran," the Chiefs informed the President, according to several well-placed military and intelligence sources, who spoke to *EIR* on condition of anonymity.

Yet, a number of senior policy analysts freely admitted that they could not say with any degree of certainty that the unanimous view of the JCS will carry any weight at 1600 Pennsylvania Ave. Between Cheney's commitment to regime change in Tehran before January 2009, and Bush's psychotic refusal to entertain any "bad news" assessments, the U.S. could race, flight-forward, into a preemptive war against Iran, in much the same way that Israel raced blindly into its greatest military fiasco ever, in Lebanon. Sane voices in the Israeli military had warned, repeatedly, that a military strike against Hezbollah's asymmetric war-fighting capability would end in dismal failure. Those voices were ignored—largely due to pressure on the Olmert government from the Cheney circles in Washington.

World War III

It is this prospect, of a mad-hatter President and his Vice Presidential accomplice bringing the United States to the brink of self-destruction, that has triggered the institutional revolt. The Scarborough, Stewart, and related assaults on the

President's lunacy are merely manifestations of a much deeper, behind-the-scenes process of debate, among senior Establishment figures, over how to deal with a dysfunctional White House, during a period of the greatest combined political and financial crisis in the nation's history. While sense perception might suggest that the television assaults on the President's mental state have triggered the institutional debate, the exact opposite is true. The American public, already sickened by the Administration's bungling, treachery, tyranny, and worse, is being brought into the top-down deliberations. The simple fact is: Nothing short of a top-to-bottom house cleaning in the Executive branch, starting with Cheney and Bush, is going to save the nation and the world from a New Dark Age of global asymmetric warfare, financial disintegration, and the collapse of the sovereign nation-state system itself.

If Bush and Cheney do launch a war against Iran, the outcome will be even more disastrous for the United States than the recent Israeli misadventure in Lebanon was for the Jewish state. If George W. Bush were looking for a shortcut to infamy, he could not choose a faster route than a bombing campaign against Iran. Perhaps the President will find a few strands of sanity, tied to his deep fear of failure, and will pull back from the brink. For the U.S. institutions to risk the fate of the nation on such a slender reed would be madness in its own right.

Documentation

President Bush, in his press conference Aug. 14, shocked the world by declaring that Israel had won the war against Hezbollah in Lebanon. The character of his remarks are reflected in the following excerpt:

(After 9-11) "We launched a forward strategy of freedom in the broader Middle East. And the strategy has helped bring hope to millions and fostered the birth of young democracies from Baghdad to Beirut.

... [F]reedom will prevail. But it's incredibly hard work. ... And you asked about Iran. What did you say about them? My answer was too long to remember the third part of your multi-part question."

Q: "Mr President, the UN resolution says that Israel must stop all offensive action. What do you view as defensive action? ..."

A: "Somebody shoots at an Israeli soldier."

Q: "They can respond?"

A: "Absolutely."

Q: "... Giant loopholes in homeland security? ..."

A: "... I don't know the loophole question. Maybe you can give me some specific loopholes. ..."

"First part of the question? That's what happens when you get 60. ..."

U.S. Media

“Is Bush an Idiot?” aired on “Scarborough Country,” Aug. 15. The full show is available on “Scarborough Country’s” website. Excerpts from the ten-minute clip follow:

“. . . Ronstadt said this earlier: ‘The Dixie Chicks said they were embarrassed he was from Texas. I’m embarrassed George Bush is from the United States [The President] is an idiot. He’s enormously incompetent, on both the domestic and international scenes.’

“That is, no doubt, a sentiment that is shared in some of the capitals of our friends and foes alike. Maybe because the President has such a long history of public gaffs, but is that evidence that George W. Bush is stupid or just inarticulate.

“Take a look, and decide for yourself.

Begin video clip montage

George W. Bush, President of the United States: “I think tide turning as I remember it, I was raised in the desert, but tides—it is easy to see a tide turn. Did I say those words? . . .

“Our enemies are innovative and resourceful, and so are we. They never stop thinking of new ways to harm our country and our people. And neither do we; we must never stop thinking about how best to defend our country. . . .

“You are working hard to put food on family.

“I know the human being and fish can coexist peacefully.

“Tribal sovereignty means that, its sovereign. If you a—you’re a—you have been given sovereignty, and you are viewed as—a sovereign entity. And, therefore, the relationship between the federal government and tribes is one between sovereign entities. . . .”

Scarborough: “Sounds like me.

“So, is the President intelligent? Do we need a brilliant president or just somebody who surrounds himself with the right people? Here to help us answer that question, Lawrence O’Donnell, a political analyst; also John Fund, from Opinion-Journal.com.

“Now, John, this isn’t just about Linda Ronstadt, I’ve heard Republicans, and Democrats start saying this privately. Liberals and conservatives, heck, Frenchmen and friends alike, talk privately about George W. Bush, and they are saying what these music stars and rock stars are saying, that George Bush’s lack of gravitas is hurting America at home and embarrassing us abroad. . . .”

Jon Stewart, the “Daily Show,” as shown on “Scarborough Country,” Aug. 15:

“President Bush was overseas, in Germany; as events unfolded, here is his press conference with Chancellor Angela Merkel, in Germany, where he wasted no time addressing the many troubling developments.”

Bush: “I’m looking forward to the feast you’re going to have tonight. I understand I may have the honor of slicing the pig.”

Stewart: “I am just going to assume that is some kind of

euphemism for solving the Middle East crisis.”

Bush: “And I guess that is about all—we have discussed a lot of things in other words. And thank you for having me, looking forward to that pig tonight.”

Unidentified male: “Does it concern you that the Beirut airport has been bombed? And do you see a risk of truly a wider war? And on Iran, they have so far refused to respond. Is it now past the deadline? Do they still have more time to respond?”

Bush: “I thought you were going to ask about the pig.”

End Video Clip

“The Triumph of Unrealism” by George Will, published Aug. 15:

Will took aim at the Administration’s statements that the Lebanese war was won by Israel. After quoting an Administration spokesman who attacked the Democrats’ approach to fighting terrorism, Will wrote:

“This farrago of caricature and non sequitur makes the Administration seem eager to repel all but the delusional. But perhaps such rhetoric reflects the intellectual contortions required to sustain the illusion that the war in Iraq is central to the war on terrorism, and that the war, unlike ‘the law enforcement approach,’ does ‘work.’

“The official [Bush spokesman] is correct that it is wrong ‘to think that somehow we are responsible—that the actions of the jihadists are justified by U.S. policies.’ But few outside the fog of paranoia that is the blogosphere think like that. It is more dismaying that someone at the center of government considers it clever to talk like that. It is the language of foreign policy—and domestic politics—unrealism.

“Foreign policy ‘realists’ considered Middle East stability the goal. The realists’ critics, who regard realism as reprehensibly unambitious, considered stability the problem. That problem has been solved.”

“Bush’s Vietnam? Not yet—but does Bush realize how close it is?” Aug. 15 by Rich Lowry, editor of the *National Review*:

“. . . The Republicans have to fight in prospect [sic], avoiding the losing debate over the past while convincing people they have a plausible strategy for success, and the Democrats have none.

“But what is that strategy? President Bush sometimes seems not to realize that having a fierce determination to see things through is only the precondition for a winning strategy. For too long, his Administration has seemed content to do the bare minimum in Iraq, hoping to hold things together just enough to allow troop drawdowns that justify the Administration’s assurances of progress. This hasn’t worked, since the violence in Iraq has belied the rhetoric of progress and prevented any reduction in troops. Bush would be much better served by forthrightly acknowledging Iraq’s distressing circumstances and backing an all-out push to secure Baghdad



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Why do squirrels love George W. Bush? As this media review demonstrates, because he's nuts.

even if it takes thousands more American troops in the country. . . .”

“Pundits Renounce The President Among Conservative Voices, Discord” by Peter Baker, *Washington Post*, Aug. 20:

“For 10 minutes, the talk show host grilled his guests about whether “George Bush’s mental weakness is damaging America’s credibility at home and abroad.” For 10 minutes, the caption across the bottom of the television screen read, ‘Is Bush an “Idiot”?’

“But the host was no liberal media elitist. It was Joe Scarborough, a former Republican congressman turned MSNBC political pundit. And his answer to the captioned question was hardly ‘no.’ While other Presidents have been called stupid, Scarborough said: “I think George Bush is in a league by himself. I don’t think he has the intellectual depth as these other people.

“These have been tough days politically for President Bush, what with his popularity numbers mired in the 30s, and Republican candidates distancing themselves as elections near. He can no longer even rely as much on once-friendly voices in the conservative media to stand by his side, as some columnists and television commentators lose faith in his leadership and lose heart in the war in Iraq. . . .”

Baker then cites comments by Lowry, Quin Hillyer, executive editor of the *American Spectator*, George Will, and even William F. Buckley, on how the Administration should admit it’s on a losing track in Iraq.

“Scarborough Country,” Aug. 20:

Under the title “Let Bush Be Bush,” Scarborough said:

“Asking whether our President is mentally engaged in his job is an important question to ask, right? With al-Qaeda back in the headlines, Iraq deteriorating, Hezbollah in rapid ascent,

Iran defying the world, Israel in turmoil, Afghanistan in crisis mode, and North Korea behaving more recklessly every day, President Bush needs to assure America and the world that he is intellectually engaged.

“Still I am uncomfortable asking these questions of any president, especially this one.

“I voted for George Bush twice and would do it again if Al Gore and John Kerry were once again the alternatives given. I spent a few hours alone with President Bush on Air Force One. He was likable and sharp. I have met more than a few world leaders, and I can tell you our President seemed as mentally equipped as most leaders I have met.

“But the George Bush of 2006 seems to be a far cry from the man I spoke with in 2001, or the back-slapping governor who charmed the hell out of me when I visited him in the Texas governor’s mansion in 1999.

“These days the President seems distracted, disjointed and dumbed-down in press conferences. His jokes fall flat and are often inappropriate. And like Reagan, George W. Bush seems to be getting worse with age instead of better. . . .

“Has anyone told him that making jokes about pig roasts after being asked about the bombing of Beirut Airport is not how a Commander in Chief acts in front of the international press corps? . . .

“Right now, this President cannot afford to bumble his way across the world stage. He needs to be seen as a strong, confident leader capable of managing the greatest foreign policy crisis since the Cold War.”

On “Scarborough Country,” Aug. 21, Scarborough said:

“Is George Bush an idiot? That’s the subject of tonight’s “Real Deal.” Now, new and old media alike are buzzing about last week’s ‘Scarborough Country’ segment on the President’s mental prowess. In Sunday’s *Washington Post*, Peter Baker wrote this. Quote, ‘Bush advisers said that the President’s political weakness has encouraged soft supporters and quiet skeptics to speak out. Few have struck a nerve more than Scarborough.’

“ ‘Struck a nerve’ is an understatement. I’ve been blasted by Republican loyalists for asking whether Linda Ronstadt’s description of the President as an “idiot” was out of line. That question was important not because another Hollywood liberal was blasting Bush, but because conservatives have been doing the same thing privately since the Harriet Miers and Katrina debacles of last fall. Well, and because of the steady roar of Bushisms like these seen daily on late night TV. . . .

“Look it up! Now, I know the President. He’s no idiot. But history has also proven that he doesn’t like listening to dissent. He lacks intellectual curiosity, and he inspires fear among allies every time he gets behind a microphone doing a press conference. Now, with Iraq in flames, Iran on the rise, Afghanistan in crisis mode, Hezbollah on his scent, Israel in disarray, and North Korea testing missiles, we’ve got to have

a President who projects confidence. Right now, this President is not. . . .”

“President on Another Planet,” by Eugene Robinson, in the *Washington Post*, Aug. 22:

Robinson references the Scarborough show about whether Bush is an idiot or not, and then proceeds to dissect his press conference:

“According to the Iraqi government, 3,438 civilians were killed in July, making it the bloodiest month since the invasion. The President was asked yesterday whether the failure of the U.S.-backed ‘unity’ government to stem the orgy of sectarian carnage disappoints him, and he said that no, it didn’t. How, I wonder, is that possible? Does he believe it would be a sign of weakness to admit that the flowering of democracy in Iraq isn’t going exactly as planned? Does he believe saying everything’s just fine will make it so? Is he in denial? Or do 3,438 deaths really just roll off his back after he’s had his workout and a nice bike ride?”

“I hear a lot of talk about civil war’ in Iraq, he allowed—much of it apparently from his own generals, who have been increasingly bold in using the once-forbidden phrase—but all that talk doesn’t seem to penetrate very far. To the President, is all the bad news from Iraq just “talk” without objective reality?”

America’s Untold Story

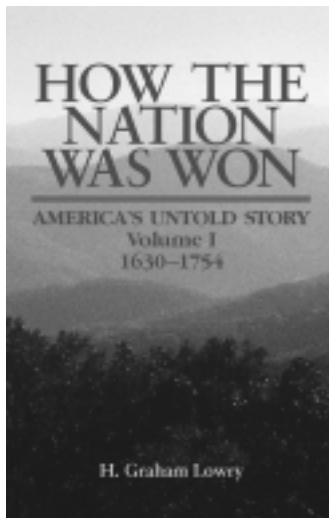
How the trans-Atlantic republican movement waged a continuous fight for freedom, beginning with John Winthrop’s Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630.

\$19.95

ORDER FROM
EIR News Service, Inc.
P.O. Box 17390
Washington, D.C.
20041-0390

Order by phone, toll-free: **888-EIR-3258**
OR order online at www.larouchepub.com

Shipping and handling: Add \$4 for the first book and \$1.00 for each additional book. Virginia residents add 4.5% sales tax. We accept MasterCard and V



“Here’s another line from the President’s news conference: ‘What’s very interesting about the violence in Lebanon and the violence in Iraq and the violence in Gaza is this: These are all groups of terrorists who are trying to stop the advance of democracy.’”

“Now, whatever you think about George Bush’s intellect, he knows full well that the Hamas government in Gaza was democratically elected. He also knows full well that Hezbollah participates in the democratically elected government of Lebanon, or what’s left of Lebanon. And so he has to know full well that U.S.-backed Israeli assaults on Gaza and Lebanon—even if you believe they were justified—had the impact of crippling, if not crushing, two nascent democracies of the kind the Bush Administration wants to cultivate throughout the Middle East.

“He also knows that the Iraqi government has real sovereignty over only the Green Zone in Baghdad—a fortress made secure by the presence of U.S. troops—and assorted other enclaves where American and British troops enforce the peace. He has heard the leader of that nominal government praise Hezbollah and denounce Israel.

“So when the President lauds democracy as the magic elixir that will cure the scourge of terrorism, is he really putting faith in his favorite mantra rather than his lying eyes? Is his view of the world so unchangeable that he dismisses actual events the way he dismisses mere ‘talk’?”

“Or is he just trying to hold on until January 2009, when all this will become somebody else’s problem?”

British Media

London Guardian, Aug. 18, “Labour MPs rally to Prescott’s defence over criticism of Bush”:

“Labour backbenchers defended John Prescott yesterday as the deputy prime minister found himself at the centre of more political turmoil after it emerged he had described George Bush’s handling of the Middle East peace process as ‘crap.’”

“Leading the support was Harry Cohen, MP for Leyton and Wanstead, who had embarrassed Mr. Prescott by revealing the remarks, made in a private meeting on Tuesday.

“Mr Cohen reported that Mr. Prescott had described the Bush Administration as ‘crap’ in its handling of the ‘road map’ negotiations to reach a settlement between the Palestinians and Israelis, and referred to the U.S. President as ‘a cowboy with his stetson on.’ . . .”

“Downing Street brushed off the comments and the White House press secretary, Tony Snow, said Mr. Bush had ‘been called a lot worse.’ . . .”

“I’m full of praise for John Prescott. . . . He was being frank. . . . He might not have liked the language coming out in this way but the point he was making was a serious one.”

“The view Mr. Prescott expressed was held by a lot of the parliamentary Labour party ‘and I suspect at high levels of government as well.’ . . .”

Fix or Change a System?

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

August 19, 2006

The Platoon Leader gave the order: “We march. . . Any questions?”

The wise guy (a Baby Boomer, obviously) in the ranks asked: “Do we have to use our legs?”

A few quick observations for this occasion, about an urgent problem:

The member of the species called “Baby Boomer” is either a typical member of the persons born, and often raised in suburbia, during an interval between about the 1945 end of World War II until the beginning of the 1957 U.S. recession, an individual who is currently either from the upper twenty percentile of family income-brackets, or thinks of himself, or herself as “having the same family values” as the upper twenty-percentile, and who tends to mimic the current vogue in social prejudices of that upper twenty percentile. The typical member of this species is found on both sides of the Atlantic west of the former Comecon border, and is commonplace among comparable social strata south of the U.S. border.

In other words, they are Sophists, who are able to deny that they are habitual liars, because they, in fact, are agnostics who express strong, if amoeboid opinions, known generically as “spin,” but who, having no practiced loyalties to the existence of truth, consider themselves, in practice, as exempt from any implied contractual obligation to be truthful. Although Baby Boomerism is associated with traits of certain strata among families, their primary loyalties of the currently shifting moment, are to one or more clique formations whose guidon, in each instance, is recognized by a certain pattern of group-think, group-think which the group employs in the fashion of a masonic secret handshake, as a substitute for truthful concern for fact.

This peculiarity of the Baby-Boomer species extends, like an epidemic, into the process of legislation. That problem is pervasive, but the point to be emphasized here and now, is the effect of these indicated traits on the recent and ongoing efforts to introduce and enact certain legislation on which the likely continued existence of the U.S.A. now depends. Exemplary is the fate of the legislative action we proposed, beginning the first quarter of 2005, to remedy the then already onrushing collapse of the major portion of U.S. auto-manufacturing capacity.

My many decades of experience with problems of group

behavior, in business and other organizations, and with the evolution of the characteristics of Boomer behavior in particular, the latter over the course of the past half-century, have supplied me with an unusual degree and quality of expertise on this subject of “Boomerism as, like syphilis, a social disease.”

The Boomer reaction to my proposed legislation, among the members of the Congress, as others, on this account, illustrates the kind of “clear and present danger” which Boomer traits represent. In this case, the effect has been an outright threat to the continued very existence of this republic.

The distinguishing functional characteristic of any current expression of culture, or so-called “sub-cultures” such as the “Baby-Boomer” phenomenon just summarily defined, is a set of beliefs which are treated in practice as unchallengeable “definitions, axioms, postulates, or theorems” of the relevant social stratum. The conflict between the real universe, and the imagined universe represented by that set of beliefs, determines what experience suggests are the characteristics of the system of behavior of those actual or implicit believers. Sometimes, the mental disorder so defined, is referred to by the believer as “our tradition.”

The inherent problem this type of implied, axiomatic-like belief represents, is often typified by the sociology of business organizations, as it is also to be seen in the axiomatic conflict caused by the attack upon the Franklin Roosevelt legacy by the Truman “traditions” within the post-April 12, 1945 Democratic Party. The hallmark of the disorders this phenomenon generates, is the phrase, “We believe,” or other formulations, such as even merely arbitrary prejudices to the same functional effect. In nearly all instances, such “belief systems” of social organizations are reflections of an overarching influence of a contemporary Sophistry, the same type of Sophistry which led Pericles’ Athens to its own destruction in the Peloponnesian War.

‘La Calumnia!’

The complementary hallmark of the pathological state of mind which the collection of such populist or comparable belief-systems represents, the commonplace, clinically most immediately revealing symptom of such pathologies, is the role of the idea of the archetypical “bad guy” in holding the social organization of such belief systems together.

The most notorious example of this in the history of European civilization, is the widespread anti-Semitism which polluted what were nominally most varieties of self-styled Christian churches. Although the New Testament and examination of the code of Roman Imperial law are clear, that Jesus Christ was crucified, chiefly because he was a Jew, by the authority of the Roman Emperor Tiberius, through his nominal son-in-law Pontius Pilate, there was a widespread use of the venomous “Christ killers” by nominally Christian organizations against Jews.

This use of anti-Semitism by what were nominally Chris-

tian churches, had arisen as a by-product of the attempted coopting of the leaders of Christian churches into virtual membership in the Roman Imperial Pantheon by the former protégé of the savage Diocletian, Constantine. For the Christians generally, as for the Apostle John's authorship of The Apocalypse, the Roman Empire was "The Whore of Babylon," as that on sound historical grounds even apart from John's epithet.

Modern anti-Semitism dates from that emergence of the medieval alliance of the Venetian financier-oligarchy with the Crusading Norman chivalry, the alliance which launched what became the root-stock of modern European anti-Semitism against both Islam and the Jews, which had both been on good terms with Charlemagne. The same evil turn by corrupted churches was repeated in Spain, by the monstrous Grand Inquisitor Tomás de Torquemada. Torquemada launched the anti-Semitism of Spain which was also the spark through which both the "old" and "new" factions of the Venetian financier oligarchy, and its Habsburg lackeys, unleashed the religious warfare which dominated 1492-1648 Europe.

This recurring paradigm of similar pseudo-Christian fanatics, who have also been controlled by the mechanisms of such obscene cult-beliefs as those just described from the period since the rise of the Roman Empire, has surfaced in many nominally Christian and other guises, such as medieval Flagellants, and the similar Tweener "fundamentalist" base of the cultish idiot George W. Bush, Jr.'s Presidency. This was the revivalist method of traitor Aaron Burr's notorious grandfather, up and down the Connecticut River Valley, which supplied the kernel of the slave- and drug-trafficking, treasonous Essex County Junto and its Hartford Convention swindle, as also the treasonous British agent, Aaron Burr himself.

This was the paradigm used by British monarchy and Anglo-Dutch Liberals to use racism as the lever for creating the attempted division and destruction of London's U.S. rival through the mechanism of forms of racist victimization of persons of African descent.

This was the method of Trumanism in that Presidency's complicity with Britain's Bertrand Russell's scheme for a preventive nuclear attack on the Soviet Union.

That was the method represented in a post-Franklin Roosevelt U.S. in the launching of virtually treasonous associations of moral degeneracy such as the Congress for Cultural Freedom, the American Family Foundation, and the Committee on the Present Danger. That has been the method of the Bush-Cheney Administration's exploitation of the September 2001 9/11 attack to empower an attempted destruction of the U.S. Federal Constitution, and bankrupting of the nation.

These methods, using synthetic hate-images to terrorize the duped believers into conformity with their controllers, are also the principal functional characteristic of the kinds of Sophisticated "sub-cultures" only typified by the case of the indicated Baby-Boomer and related cults.

The method is, to pick what had been a respected, or even

heroic figure from within the population, even one's own association, and corrupt that organization as a whole by heaping wildly fraudulent allegations against that targeted person, or persons. By such methods of defamation, complicit and corrupt individuals and close circles have used rumors of that intention to take control of political parties and other organizations, even in their own personal interests, or the interest of some government agency, financier group, religious association, or other corrupting agency.

This is what the circles of Synarchists of the Bilderberger circles, and former fascists of France, did to corrupt the 2005 Democratic fraction of the U.S. Senate, thus bringing the relevant right-wing and other financier interests typified by Felix Rohatyn into a renewed position of power for the Democratic Leadership Council (DLC).

Those methods of corruption work as they do, because the relevant areas of the world, such as the U.S.A. and western and central Europe, have produced the indicated Baby-Boomer generation whose susceptibility to the financier pimps of the DLC has threatened to bring about the political suicide of the Democratic Party, and the elimination of the role of the U.S.A. as a sovereign power, by the influence of the traditionally fascist friends of Felix Rohatyn.

Thus, what should be the obvious countermeasure against such corruption, as I have pin-pointed that corruption among the indicated "Baby Boomer" strata, is the replacement of the pro-Satanic politics of hatred by the lesson of the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia. Love of mankind, even a very corrupted and sinful mankind, is the only effective weapon for resisting and defeating those cultish, Satanic influences of irrational religious and related hatred which have led the U.S.A. and other nations to the threshold of a lemming-like plunge into doom today.

And, Otherwise, the System

The specific, crippling intellectual problem which the members of the Senate, and others, failed to overcome in the matter of the 2005 wrecking of the core of the U.S. industrial economy by the circles of Felix Rohatyn, is the typical streak of opportunism associated with the particular form of Sophistry permeating what I have defined as the Baby-Boomer generation, as distinct from other members of the same age-interval.

By "others" of the same interval, I mean, emphatically, the lower eighty-percentile of family-income strata, whose conditions of life have been collapsed at an overall ruinous rate since the 1977 launching of the Trilateral Commission's program of what it described as its intended "controlled disintegration" of the U.S. economy,

The knee-jerk turn of otherwise well-meaning Baby-Boomer circles of the Democratic Party, toward Artful Dodgers like Felix Rohatyn and the morally doubtful DLC, was an explicitly stated orientation toward the upper three-percentile of the family income-group constituency of the U.S.A., and against the lower eighty-percentile which should

be regarded as the post-1932 Democratic Party's principal electoral base. This introduction of a harder right-wing turn into naked class-politics by the Party, if allowed to continue, would portend the kind of chaotic outcome of the November 2006 mid-term election which might, more than merely probably, present us with a U.S. which has rendered itself ungovernable under the kind of currently onrushing general breakdown crisis of the world's present monetary-financial system now in full-throated progress.

This so-described corruption within the Baby-Boomer ranks of the Democratic Party's leadership is not as much a reflection of individual judgment of those Party leaders, as a manifestation of a kind of Orwellian "group-think" of the specific type I have described above.

While I am by no means the only target of maximum hatred by the treason tradition of the Congress for Cultural Freedom et al., I have become the most feared such target because of the role I represented in the famous 1971 New York debate with Congress for Cultural Freedom leader and former avowed Communist Professor Sidney Hook's associate and avowed, pro-Schachtian Liberal, Professor Abba Lerner. As Hook stated in the immediate aftermath of that debate, I had just demonstrated myself to be a capable spokesman against the Congress for Cultural Freedom's pro-Schachtian cause. Thus, over the interval 1971-2006, I have become the most feared political target of my collected opposition from among the New York City, Washington, D.C., and kindred club-rooms of the Anglo-Dutch-American-Synarchist financier oligarchy.

The Baby-Boomer Liberals of the Congress, out of fear mixed with Sophist qualities of opportunism, may have sympathized with what I was proffering, but they manifestly feared my Synarchist and related adversaries, more than they were willing to care for the endangered welfare of our nation. They wished to believe in a world-system in which there are no life-and-death issues for civilization, but merely a kind of ancient Roman open forum in which everyone should try to go along to get along.

The problem is, while many of those Senators and others are intelligent and well-meaning persons of some degree of courage, when they act as a group under the influence of group-think, they usually fail in the function of commanding, which a true leadership must satisfy at whatever personal risk.

WEEKLY INTERNET
AUDIO TALK SHOW

The LaRouche Show

EVERY SATURDAY

3:00-4:00 p.m. Eastern Time

<http://www.larouchepub.com/radio>

Lieberman Defeat: Referendum on the DLC

by Debra Freeman

On Aug. 9, the day after Connecticut's Joe Lieberman became only the fourth incumbent U.S. Senator since 1980 to lose a primary election, the Democratic Senate leadership, in a last-ditch attempt to get Lieberman to bow out gracefully, held a press conference to announce that they were, as promised, endorsing the winner of the primary race—in this case, Lieberman's opponent Ned Lamont. And, also as promised, Lieberman ignored their pleas for unity and announced that he would use a loophole in Connecticut's electoral law to remain in the Senate race as an independent candidate. He did so claiming that he was staying in the race because he "wanted to help end the war in Iraq as quickly as possible." It was a laughable statement, given that Lieberman's support for the Iraq War has been second only to Bush's and Cheney's. And, in an attempt to debunk claims that he was running as a "spoiler," Lieberman insisted, "I am and will always be a proud, progressive, strong-on-defense Democrat."

Despite that declaration, however, Lieberman's denunciations of his fellow Democrats since that day have been so vitriolic that, last week, the Senate Democratic Caucus decided that, if Lieberman were to actually win the general election in November, he would not be welcome back into the Caucus and would, in fact, be stripped of all seniority. Although it was a positive step, it was only taken when Lieberman left them with almost no choice, and was long overdue.

National press and media had put a spotlight on the Lieberman-Lamont race, calling it a referendum on the Iraq war. In the weeks leading up to the primary vote, when Lieberman's poll numbers began to plummet, he turned to fellow Democrats and asked them to come into the state to campaign for him. Most of them, including John Kerry, Hillary Clinton, and Al Gore, refused. They refused not simply because Lieberman is the Administration's favorite Democrat, but because, traditionally, out-of-state intervention in a primary race is rare. Only the ambitious freshman Senator from Illinois, Barack Obama, seemed willing to make appearances on Lieberman's behalf.

Lieberman's Extortion

Ultimately, Lieberman resorted to blatant extortion. Democrats are looking to 2006 as an opportunity to make enough electoral gains to give them a majority in Congress,

and their chances of doing so are especially promising in the U.S. Senate. But, pre-November strategies all counted on the Connecticut Senate seat remaining in Democratic hands. Lieberman went to the Senate Democratic Campaign Committee and made clear to them that were he to lose the primary, he would run as an Independent. Their worry was that with Lieberman and Lamont both in the race against a Republican candidate, especially in a state with a Republican governor who enjoys an approval rating of over 70%, they'd lose the seat.

While campaigning, Lieberman told audiences that since Bush has been in the White House, he has voted with the Democrats 90% of the time. What he failed to mention, was that when he did vote with the Administration, the votes were critical in securing victories for Bush. In addition to his enthusiastic support for the Iraq War, Lieberman, remaining true to his Democratic Leadership Council (DLC) roots, was willing to go along with the Administration's plan to privatize Social Security, supported Bush's tax cut for the wealthy, and has been a rabid supporter of free trade. When the Administration was threatening to usurp the constitutional authority of the U.S. Senate by invoking what became known as "the nuclear option," the Democratic caucus knew they couldn't count on Lieberman's vote.

It would have been easy to shut Lieberman down in the face of his attempted extortion. When Lyndon LaRouche learned of Lieberman's threats, he said they were laughable. All the Democrats had to do was make those threats public and expose Lieberman for what he was. Had they done so, it would have not only sealed Lieberman's fate in the race against Lamont, but would have stripped him of any shred of credibility, were he to pursue an independent candidacy. Instead, the Senate Democratic leadership capitulated. In the closing days of the primary campaign, a parade of key Democrats, including former President Bill Clinton, arrived on the scene to lend a boost to Lieberman. Even Barbara Boxer (D-Calif.), who is one of the staunchest opponents of Bush's Iraq War, was arm-twisted into coming in to endorse Lieberman "for the good of the national Party." Ironically, Democratic National Committee (DNC) Chairman Howard Dean seemingly took a "principled" position and refused to succumb to Lieberman's extortion attempt, refraining from endorsing either of the two Democrats prior to the vote.

Although the extortion operation was real, it wasn't the question of one Democratic Senate seat that led to the capitulation. If Senate Minority Leader Harry Reid (Nev.), Charles Schumer (N.Y.), Barbara Boxer, and former President Clinton were merely concerned about keeping Lieberman's Senate seat in the Democratic column, they could have easily done so by exposing Lieberman and his extortion attempt. They could have pointed out, either directly, or through surrogates, that long before Lieberman sided with the Bush Administration against the interests of the vast majority of



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Democratic voters made it clear what they think of Joe Lieberman and his pro-Bush policies. Will the Democratic Party learn the lesson?

the American people, and long before he supported the war in Iraq, it was Joe Lieberman who lent credibility to the treasonous assault on the institution of the Presidency, when he took the Senate floor in September 1998 and denounced President Clinton as "immoral and harmful," and called on him to resign. And that, two years later, when he was Al Gore's pick for Vice President, it was Lieberman's insistence that the Democratic Party distance itself from the policies of FDR, that made the Gore-Lieberman ticket the *only* conceivable Democratic ticket that could have lost to Bush and Cheney.

The Treacherous Role of the DLC

The real question—and a far more troubling one—had to do with the role of the DLC, which Lieberman chaired from 1994 to 2000. The reader might ask, "But, wait! Wasn't the issue of the DLC settled following the 2004 election?" It certainly is the case that following the 2004 Democratic Convention, John Kerry did turn away from the DLC policies, in favor of policies that addressed the needs of the traditional constituency of the Democratic Party, although he did so too late in the campaign. In the aftermath of that stinging electoral defeat, it did seem that the question was finally settled.

Following a strategy defined by LaRouche, a disciplined and unified effort by Congressional Democrats refused to compromise when Bush made the privatization of Social Security the cornerstone of his domestic agenda. Democratic leaders from House and Senate marched from the Capitol to the FDR Memorial, asserted that the Democratic Party was still the party of FDR, and that it would not trade away the single most successful program of the New Deal. To the dismay of the DLC, hundreds of town meetings were held across the nation. The campaign not only successfully scraped the

Democratic Party off the floor, it resulted in a bitter defeat for Bush, and led to declarations that Bush had become the earliest “lame duck” President in U.S. history.

But, the DLC’s demise was a temporary one. As this publication has documented, at the same time that international synarchist networks dictated the policies of the Bush Administration, they also managed to infiltrate the ranks of the Democrats, particularly in the person of banker Felix Rohatyn. And, their handle was money.

Approximately one year ago, as Democrats began to gear up for the 2006 campaign, a campaign that carries an excellent potential to block this Administration by taking back a Democratic majority in Congress, leaders of the Democratic Campaign Committees learned that DNC Chairman Dean had squandered millions of dollars that they thought would be available for the 2006 races. Suddenly, the DLC, with their access to large sums of corporate money, didn’t look so bad. And, although it was not quite the case that the Democrats were prepared to embrace the “two Republican parties” policy that led to Bush’s election in the first place, they also were willing to compromise to keep the money flowing into the campaign war chest. Supporting Lieberman was part of that compromise.

But, while the national media may have played the Connecticut primary as a referendum on the war in Iraq, it was also just as much a referendum on the DLC. And, both Bush and the DLC were roundly defeated. So, when the Democratic leadership came out in strong support of Lamont following Lieberman’s defeat, and then made clear that Lieberman would not be welcomed back into the fold, many saw it as a sane turn away from the DLC.

As for the Republican leadership, because Bush is indeed convinced that Lieberman’s candidacy is a referendum on his own Iraq policy, they are devoted to see to it that Lieberman wins. The day that Lieberman announced his independent bid, Karl Rove reportedly contacted his campaign, declaring that “the boss” had instructed him to help in whatever way he could. Prominent neo-cons, from Ann Coulter to Tom DeLay, have endorsed Lieberman. The national Republican Party has pulled all support from the Republican candidate. Connecticut’s Republican Governor Jodi Rell (who enjoys an approval rating of over 70%) campaigned with Lieberman. It is expected that the Republican support will continue. Bush, the President from the dark side, apparently is convinced that a Lieberman win means that all is well with his failing Presidency, and has made clear that the Republican Party is to stop at nothing to secure it.

Ultimately, the support may do more to hurt Joe Lieberman than help him. Polls taken shortly after the primary showed Lieberman anywhere from 14 to 18 percentage points ahead of Democrat Lamont. But, following all the GOP support, a series of polls released the week of Aug. 21 showed that Lieberman’s lead has narrowed to a statistically negligible 2%. Hopefully, the Democrats are paying attention.

Book Review

Irony Will Stop World War III

by Spencer Cross,
LaRouche Youth Movement

It Can’t Happen Here

by Sinclair Lewis
New York: Signet Classics,
2005 reprint of 1935 edition
400 pages, paperbound, \$7.95

When the LaRouche Youth Movement recently confronted a member of the U.S. Congress on his support for a suicidal ethanol policy, he said, “I know ethanol is worse for the nation, but it’s popular.” And another Congressman said, regarding the current Administration: “I know they’re fascist, but . . .”

In light of the chaos in Southwest Asia, the coming tear-down of the world financial system, and the moral cowardice of the U.S. Democratic Party to address the current crisis, it is necessary to befriend great figures from the past who recognized, and fought, the same fascist menace which now threatens the world. Sinclair Lewis is just one such friend, who launched a crucial cultural intervention during the 1930s to stop the threat of fascism worldwide, seeing clearly the threat posed by movements taking hold in Europe, and acted to educate the populace to avert the threat from the United States.

A key collaborator of Lewis’s was George Seldes, a correspondent in Italy during the Mussolini takeover. Seldes’s 1943 book *Facts and Fascism*¹ illustrates their knowledge of the real movements at work behind Fascism: “I call these elements Fascist . . . whose efforts and objectives parallel those of the Liga Industriale which bought out Mussolini in 1920, and the Thyssen-Krupp-Voegeler-Flick Rhineland industry and banking system which subsidized Hitler when Nazism was about to collapse. . . . And in America one similar organization has already made the following historical record: . . . 4. Signed a pact with Nazi agents for political and economic (cartel) penetration of U.S. . . . 8. Sabotage the U.S. defense plan in 1940 by *refusing to convert the auto plants*

1. www.thirdworldtraveler.com/George_Seldes/Facts_and_Fascism.html

and by a sit-down of capital against plant expansion; sabotage the oil, aluminum and rubber expansion programs. (From the Bone Committee reports,² and Thurman Arnold's report³ . . .)" (emphasis added).

Lewis Intervenes

While Seldes was in Europe, Lewis corresponded with him about the reactions of the citizenry there to the outbreak of fascism. These on-the-ground reports helped Lewis to understand (and communicate to others), that international finance gave birth to fascism in Europe, but that it continued to survive on the complacency of the population. Lewis's novel *It Can't Happen Here*, written in 1935, tells of the hypothetical election of the fascist Buzz Windrip to the Presidency in 1936; the storyline will make a modern reader cringe. Economic depression, an ignorant and demoralized population, Armageddon-style religious fervor, and manipulative ideologues running a puppet President with the emotional capacities of a toddler.⁴ The book provides not only an historical case study, but also psychological insight into the types of thinking that allowed fascism to emerge.

Most Americans in the 1920s dogmatically repeated the irony conveyed by the title of the book: "I know things are bad over there, but it can't happen here." A character who sees the threat posed by the election of Windrip remarks: "Oh nuts, let's quit talking politics. Windrip's going to be elected, so why waste time yodeling when we could drive down to the river and have a swim?" Some citizens were unclear who their real enemy was: "Why are you so afraid of the word 'Fascism' . . . might not be so bad, with all the lazy bums we got panhandling relief nowadays, and living on my income tax and yours—not worse to have a real Strong Man, like Hitler or Mussolini—like Napoleon or Bismarck in the good old days." Others were confused on how to fight—e.g., two socialists who argue endlessly about the fine points of Marx and socialism, instead of fighting what they know to be evil.

A sudden shift in the nation occurs, when: "On a day in late October, . . . the Corps ended all crime in America forever. . . . Seventy thousand selected Minute Men . . . arrested every known or faintly suspected criminal in the country. They were tried under court-martial procedure; one in ten was shot immediately, four in ten were given prison sentences, three in ten released as innocent . . . and two in ten taken into the Minute Men as inspectors. There were protests that at least six in ten had been innocent, but this was adequately answered by Windrip's courageous statement: 'The way to stop crime is to stop it!'" When Fascism comes to town, a different type of pessimistic maxim emerges: "Under a tyr-

2. Allen Douglas, "U.S. Senators Once Did Fight Fascism," *EIR*, Aug. 11, 2006.

3. *Ibid.*

4. See Justin Frank, M.D., *Bush on the Couch—Inside the Mind of the President* (New York: Harper Collins, 2004); see review in *EIR*, Aug. 20, 2004, or at www.larouche.com/other/2004/book_reviews/3133bush_on_couch.html

anny, most friends are a liability. One quarter of them turn 'reasonable' and become your enemies, one quarter are afraid to stop and speak and one quarter are killed and you die with them. But the blessed final quarter keep you alive."

Lewis's profound intervention showed how a demoralized population reacts to a crisis, latching onto insane religious beliefs (like Tim Lahaye and the Armageddonists today), or are so desperate that they succumb to popular opinion and a demagogue they believe speaks the truth.

LaRouche Intervenes

To stop world wars or fascist movements today is not to fight militarily or be duped into fighting amongst ourselves. Intervening into the current crisis demands that you look to the great minds of history, to show people the folly that dominates their society. Cervantes showed how the Spanish *machismo* under the Hapsburgs would prevent them from developing a nation-state, as Shakespeare showed how the mob culture of Rome could *only* lead to perpetual chaos and the murder of Julius Caesar. With our movement making *fun* of Baby-Boomer ideology, and instilling real *ideas* in Congress and campuses, we expose sophistry to the light of human creativity. A scene from Lewis makes the point. The main character, Doremus, discusses "political reality" with his son, who had just returned after an extended absence.

Doremus: "The only thing you ought to think of Windrip is that his gangsters murdered your Brother-in-law! . . . Do you condone such murders?"

Son: "No! Certainly not! . . . No one abhors violence more than I do. Still, you can't make an omelet without breaking eggs."

Doremus: "If I ever hear that 'can't make an omelet' phrase again, I'll start doing a little murder myself! It's used to justify every atrocity under every despotism, Fascist or Nazi or Communist or American labor war. Omelet! Eggs! By God, sir, men's souls and blood are not eggshells for tyrants to break!"

Son: "Oh, sorry, sir. I guess maybe the phrase is a little shopworn! I just mean to say—I'm just trying to figure this situation out *realistically!*"

The real cultural history of the United States in World War II involved the massive economic mobilization of our idle industry, not only to stop a fascist threat, but to improve the living standard of the nation, and—if FDR's plan had been followed—the whole world. On Buzz Windrip's nomination at the Democratic National Convention, outgoing, fictional President FDR said that Senator Windrip had been chosen, "not by the brains and hearts of genuine Democrats but by their temporarily crazed emotions."

In 1932, we had an FDR who beat the Democratic Party bosses and militarily defeated Nazism to save civilization. Today, we have Lyndon LaRouche, his youth movement and a Democratic Party that can't seem to find the courage to tell the truth.

So: Can it happen here again?

The 20th Century Transformed Us From Earthlings Into Solarians

Lyndon LaRouche spoke by telephone to members of the LaRouche Youth Movement in Seattle, Aug. 13. This is a transcript of his opening remarks. Subheads have been added.

I've written a great deal recently, and spoken a great deal, which has been transcribed on various occasions, which covers a lot of territory, some of it new, some of it not so new. At the same time we're having a very interesting process here at these premises, among four young adults who were selected to lead a process of defining what an animation actually is and should be and why. That's coming along nicely. We are now going to expand this to about 15 of the LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM), not all assembled in the one place, but assembled in various places, but in communication with each other, including electronic communication of animations and related material.

So, we're getting into a new generation, a new generation of new generation; a new generation of the young adult generation, in which we are attacking, by this method, beginning with the case of Kepler, which is what we're doing essentially: We're replicating the core of Kepler's discoveries as something to be reexperienced, rather than described. And the team of four-odd, here, are working through the *New Astronomy* for this particular purpose.

What we're trying to make conscious is that the universe is not run by mathematical formulas. A mathematical formulation may be useful, but it's only a crude approximation of the shadow of an actual scientific idea. One of the problems we have in modern reductionist thinking, especially since the 1920s, increasingly, but even more emphatically since the end of World War II, science has been destroyed. . . . Science as practiced by the older generation, scientists typified by the best people in the Fusion Energy Foundation, died out, not only in the United States, but around the world. The people we worked with, the people we were in touch with, or their corresponding people we weren't directly in touch with, but indirectly in touch with, in the Fusion Energy Foundation, represented the last competent generation in practical scientific work and conclusions which we've had so far.

The Baby-Boomer generation, which was brainwashed in the theories of Norbert Wiener, John von Neumann—actually all coming from Bertrand Russell—this generation is intrinsically, with a few personal exceptions, incompetent in science.

They no longer believe in a scientific principle, a physical principle, they believe in a mathematical formula. And a mathematical formula is never more than a descriptive approximation of the effect of a principle, rather than a representation of the principle itself. That is, people believe that you derive scientific principles by deduction, or similar kinds of methods. They do not understand that you can discover a scientific principle, *only* by experimental methods. And experimental methods which show a discontinuity, which show the existence of a principle which is contrary to how you believe the universe worked before then.

That's our problem. So therefore, in dealing with the crises of the world today, which we'll be addressing in a series of events more and more over the coming weeks, we have to go in from the age of technology as we have known it recently, into a new age, in which nuclear fission and nuclear fusion are the hallmarks of science; in which nuclear fission and nuclear fusion, thermonuclear fusion, are regarded as the principles of organization of the Solar System as a whole, since the Solar System began its existence, as a solitary fast-spinning Sun, a long time ago.

Overcoming Incompetence in Science

So therefore, what we're doing, rather than allowing people to try to *learn*, what they might learn in a university today, including a so-called advanced one, we're telling them to go through the experience of *rediscovering* the essential foundations, in an experimental approach, of modern physical science today, to bypass what is taught as merely mathematics, and to look at mathematics from the standpoint of physical principles, rather than trying to mis-define physical principles as mathematical description.

That's the essence of the matter. Because this new generation, which many of you represent, the generation between 18 and 30 approximately, now, you are the future. The present world system is going to disintegrate—now! In these coming weeks and months, it will disintegrate. And the question is, what is the new system which will replace it? Will it be Hell? Will it be chaos? Or will it be something viable. So the trick is, to skip the failed generations on this account, to go back to the fundamentals of the founding of modern European civilization, and to its more ancient Classical Greek origins, and to develop a generation which

can lead in putting humanity back on the track.

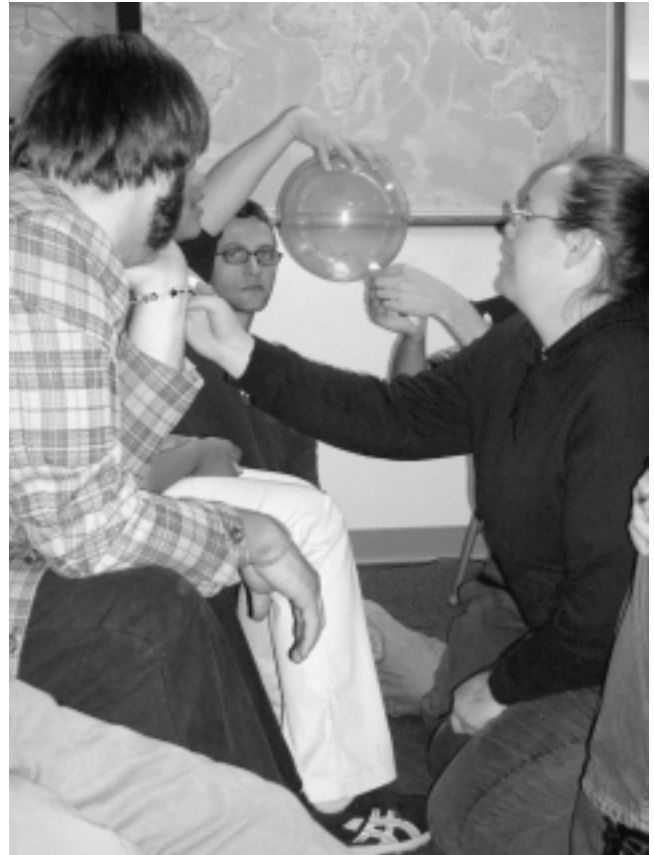
We're now going to a point, which will be represented by a conference in Berlin. It will be a conference of the LaRouche PAC. And the subject of the conference will be essentially the future of civilization, indicating that the world has now got to change in the period of breakdown of the present world financial-monetary system, to go to a new kind of economy—a new conception of man, different than that which has been prevalent up to now—in which nuclear fission and thermonuclear fusion will be thematic features of a new kind of society, based on the principle of the sovereign nation-state, as the U.S. Federal Constitution essentially defines it, a community of nations, a community of nations organized as nations within continents, such as the continent of Eurasia, the continent of Australia included; the continent of Africa; the continent of South and North America: These are the primary organizations of society. These different parts of society, these continents, are composed of *sovereign nation-states* as the U.S. Constitution is a model for that, especially its Preamble.

The Future of Civilization

The new world will be a cooperation among nation-states. The leading theme will be in Eurasia, because that's the largest part of the world, or the largest continent, in which the cooperation between western Continental Europe and Asia is crucial, a cooperation which is pivoted on the role of Russia, *as a Eurasian nation, culturally and scientifically*. And therefore, the development of the population of Eurasia over the next 50 years, over two generations, is an exemplar of what we have to do.

Now, the issue of fission power, and thermonuclear fusion come in, in two ways: First of all, we have a shortage of water, of fresh water, available for human use. You see this in various parts of the world. Therefore, we're going to have to *make* fresh water. And the only economical way we can make fresh water, which is potable, in useful forms, is through nuclear fission, at this time. Therefore, we're going to shift from the idea of calories, which is an idiot's way of talking about power, to what we call "energy-flux density." That is, the concentration of power per square kilometer, the density of power, which comes out as the equivalent of the *temperature* of power: So, you have to have *high-temperature* reactors as defined in textbook physics, *high-temperature* power sources, in order to solve the chemical problem, which we must solve. And if you want to solve the problems of chemistry, you must go into nuclear fission and nuclear fusion.

So therefore, we have an economy which is based, in its power sources, primarily, on the Sun itself. We use solar energy only for one purpose, and that is, to make things green. We don't allow people to waste solar radiation, which is very inefficient in an inorganic way, but is very efficient in a living way, in the way that solar power enables chlorophyll to transform carbon dioxide into oxygen, and other things like that.



EIRNS/Lorna Gerlach

"A mathematical formula is never more than a descriptive approximation of the effect of a principle," said LaRouche. People "do not understand that you can discover a scientific principle only by experimental methods." Here members of the Seattle LYM are investigating the science of Sphaerics.

So therefore, we are going to have to have a nuclear fission program as the basic energy policy, globally, for the next quarter-century and longer to come. We are going to have to proliferate the construction of nuclear power plants. Presently we will be concentrating largely in the high-temperature gas-cooled reactor of the Jülich model or its derivatives.

New Approach to Raw Materials

We must also, however, deal with another problem: Not only must we provide economically, available supplies of fresh, potable water for every part of the world, and increase the water available to green the deserts, but we must also think ahead to the fact that we have a problem in chemistry: So far, we have relied, as human beings, on the chemical materials which are found in the Biosphere as deposits. That is, for example, water and atmosphere are products of living processes. They are not pre-biotic things. They may have a pre-biotic existence, but their proliferation as oceans and rivers and so forth, is a product of life, of the action of living pro-

cesses, not otherwise. And the atmosphere itself is created by living processes—it didn't come, shall we say, "naturally." It's not the bounty of Nature, it's the bounty of the action of life over a very long period of time, in transforming this planet from a *pre*-biotic phase, as we call it, into a process dominated by life.

Now, we are beginning to use up many of the so-called "raw materials," which were deposited as fossils, in what we call the Biosphere. We are using up those things we call "high grade," where the materials are deposited in the most convenient form, relative for our purposes. We have a growing world population, a population which must improve its standard of living, its productivity, which means we're going to use up these materials more rapidly. And those materials are becoming more costly as they become poorer in quality for purposes of today's kinds of production.

The Principle of the Sun

Therefore, we're going to have to go to a phase in life, in which society actually generates materials to supplement and replace those we extract from the Biosphere. Which means, that within a quarter-century, we must move into a *thermonuclear fusion economy* as a partner and in a sense, in the longer term, successor, to a fission economy. Remember, the whole Solar System, from the time that the Sun was all out there by itself, spinning very rapidly and shedding material, when there was no Solar System, the Solar System was created in a sense by a solitary, fast-spinning Sun, which created the planetary orbits, which created the planets, and so forth and so on. And created the Periodic Table, as we know it today.

So therefore, we're now going to have to go back to that, to the principle of the Sun. The power of man, to create Suns or to transform them, is going to be the future of mankind.

This means, also, that mankind is now defined no longer, as mankind confined to the planet Earth. There's no prospect for immediately large-scale colonization of the nearby Solar System, not even the inner planets, especially not Venus right now. Now, Mars is being looked at quite seriously, but that's for the future. We have to get there, but we're not ready yet. We're in the process of getting to that.

But what's happened is, since the work of Kepler, in defining and discovering the principle of organization of the Solar System—you remember, he was the first to discover that—we now have entered a period in which mankind is thinking of ourselves, at least scientific thinkers, not as people confined to Earth, as Earthlings; yes, we live on Earth, but we're not exactly Earthlings, we're Solarians, in this sense! We live within the Solar System. And our fate will depend increasingly on our ability to *manage* the Solar System. In the course of managing it, we will, in a sense, inhabit more and more of it, in various ways. And we'll take over more and more control of the Solar System.

Mankind as Solarians

We've now entered the age that we are Solarians, not Earthlings. We live within the Solar System: Our life on Earth is now depending increasingly on our ability to understand how to master and manage the nearby parts of the Solar System.

So, as we go into this conference in Berlin, which is coming up either the 6th or 7th of September, we are announcing the entry of mankind into a new phase: It is the phase of the realization of the purpose of the modern nation-state, and the affirming of the modern nation-state, as the U.S. Federal Constitution defines this best, as a representative today. We're thinking in terms of continents, in which cooperation among nation-states on these continents is the primary form of existence of societies. We're dealing in cooperation among continents, as the primary basis for organizing the planet. Continents composed each of sovereign nation-states, interacting.

We are entering a new era in terms of power: We are now going back, fully, to fission power, as the primary source of power, for man's use. Within a quarter-century, we'll be entering a new age, the age of thermonuclear fusion as a growing source of chemistry and power. We will be going into what is called an "isotope economy," in which the management of isotopes of the chemical elements will be a crucial part of our future, a crucial part of understanding the relationship between non-living and living processes, for example.

We're going into a period now, where we've already entered the age of being Solarians. We started back about the beginning of the last Century, as we began to think about exploring the Moon, reaching the Moon by rockets. That process has brought us into thinking about the Moon, not as the work of lunatics but of wise men. Once we understood that we could get to the Moon, and use the Moon as a launching pad for reaching the nearby planets, with human beings even, then we entered the period of being Solarians in our thinking. So, one of the accomplishments of the 20th Century is to transform us from Earthlings into Solarians. We will be Solarians, if we survive, for many thousands of years to come.

And we now have to change the world. We have collapsed societies, collapsed nations, failed states, especially the United States failed state. The President of the United States is a failed state unto himself: His ego makes him like that. Those in the Democratic Party who believe that Rohatyn is human, are examples of failed states of existence. We're going to have to go from failed states, to becoming Solarians: that is, people who live on Earth at the present time, and will continue to live on Earth, predominantly, for a long time to come. But in the meantime, we're going to, from Earth, we're going to take over more and more of the practical work of managing the nearby parts of the Solar System, and beyond.

So therefore, we are now all Solarians.

LaRouche To Report From Berlin: A World Historical Moment

This press release was issued by the LaRouche PAC on Aug. 19, 2006.

On Sept. 6, 2006, in this moment of the greatest strategic crisis since 1989, the LaRouche Political Action Committee (LPAC) will be featuring former U.S. Presidential candidate and noted economist Lyndon H. LaRouche, leading a three-hour international webcast, during which he will summarize, and discuss, a fifty-year, positive strategic perspective for dealing immediately with the currently combined, and rapidly worsening threats of economic-financial breakdown-crisis and of generalized asymmetric warfare, now gripping the world system.

LaRouche, who is famous for his unique Oct. 12, 1988 Berlin Kempinski Hotel press conference forecasting the then imminent chain-reaction break-up of the Comecon and ensuing economic crisis of the Soviet system itself, will be speaking from Berlin, again, on Sept. 6, at 16:00 Central European time, to selected international audiences of dignitaries and relevant other persons assembled for this occasion in Berlin and Washington, D.C.

He will be speaking in his capacity as a senior political figure of current significance within the crisis-stricken U.S. political process.

LaRouche's report, to be delivered from Berlin at that time, will focus on the special, global strategic implications for the Federal Republic of Germany's Berlin in its clearly emerging potential role, as a Central European hub of long-term, Eurasia-wide cooperation among Western and Central Europe, Russia, China, and India, in a fifty-year perspective of cooperative mutual development.

The theme of the report will be that U.S., Franklin Roosevelt-style cooperation with a Eurasian economic-development effort, is the visible, positive alternative to the combined, and interrelated, immediate threats of a general breakdown-crisis of the present world monetary-financial system and the generalized asymmetric warfare implied by the presently deteriorating strategic situation in Southwest Asia.

The objective of the Berlin address, is to present a relevant European audience with the existence of such a potential early initiative for cooperation with Eurasian



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Lyndon LaRouche's Sept. 6 webcast will discuss the vital scientific and engineering tasks of rebuilding the economies that the globalizers have destroyed. Here, LaRouche speaks to members of the LaRouche Youth Movement after his July 20, 2006 webcast in Washington, D.C.

nations from what is admittedly, now, an internally crisis-ridden U.S.A. itself.

LaRouche emphasizes that the presently onrushing breakdown-crisis of the present world monetary-financial system were presently inevitable, unless an early general reorganization of the system brings in actions which will postpone the present disaster for long enough to permit the creation of a new system incorporating the most notable of the successful features of the original intentions for the Bretton Woods system. He emphasizes that solutions to the kinds of combined economic, monetary-financial, and asymmetric-warfare threats onrushing today can not be negative ones, but must be based, in the spirit of the successful 1648 Westphalian Treaty, on a clear, positive, and long-ranging alternative.

He emphasizes that the mess which the presently combined world economic and conflict crisis represents, could not be solved except through mobilizing a general economic recovery through long-term investments based on one-to-two generation agreements of physical-economic cooperation. For this purpose, the Eurasian continent represents the center of the potential for rising capital formation for world economic development for fifty years to come, and beyond. Cooperation of the U.S.A. with that development is indispensable for the successful launching of such urgently needed perspectives now.

As the Westphalian Treaty should remind us, only agreement to a hopeful, feasible, and practical remedy could muster nations and their peoples to turn back the tide against a menace of rising mutual hatreds as grave and immediate as that threatening the world as a whole today. To bring people, who have been brought to hate one another, increasingly, to peaceful cooperation, the effort must flow from the clear perception of great advantages in the common interest of them all. The economic recovery of a presently gravely endangered planet as a whole, is the needed perception for conquering the presently onrushing and accelerating, existential crisis of our planet today.

* * *

Mr. LaRouche will be speaking in Berlin, while addressing audiences assembled in Berlin and Washington, D.C. Following Mr. LaRouche's opening outline of his proposed policy, about two following hours is allotted for discussion conducted chiefly with the dignitaries either assembled in each of the two locations, or participating via the Internet.

The event will occur in Berlin between 16:00 and 19:00 CET, and 10:00-13:00 EDT in Washington.

The proceedings will be heard live on the world-wide web at www.larouchepac.com and www.larouchepub.com, and will be archived at those sites.

There Is No Secret in My Success

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

August 20, 2006

This paper summarizes one of the leading points, respecting the required method of economic forecasting, which will be featured during the Sept. 6, 2006 LaRouche PAC webcast from the two cities of Berlin and Washington, D.C.

During February 1983, during one of a year-long series of my no-longer secret back-channel discussions with the relevant Soviet representative, I warned his government, through him, that if President Reagan were to proffer the policy of cooperation which I had outlined for a ballistic-missile defense based on “new physical principles” to the Soviet government, and if the Soviet government were to reject discussion of the President’s proffer out of hand, the ensuing chain-reaction of circumstances would lead to the economic collapse of the Soviet system “in about five years.”

On March 23, 1983 President Reagan presented his proffer of the same points of the proposal I had described in the back-channel discussions. The President had named the package “A Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI),” a proposal to free the world from “the tyranny of revenge-weapons.” This was presented as the concluding, approximately five-minute segment of his half-hour nation-wide, and actually world-wide television address, and presented directly to Soviet General Secretary Yuri Andropov. The world trembled during those five minutes, and beyond.

Secretary Andropov immediately rejected the offer, flatly without discussion, and the Soviet system began to crumble, as I had warned, in “about five years.”

As a result of that sequence of developments, a process was unleashed within the U.S. Liberal Establishment, almost immediately, with the intention to eliminate me personally by legal or other means. That effort, in which the deep wells of the Justice Department characterized me as “a bad guy, but we can’t tell you why,” was launched by elements of the Liberal Establishment during the closing weeks of 1983, and resulted in unprecedented abuse of the Department of Justice’s “Cold War,” largely privately controlled, secret internal security apparatus. The leading TV and other press of the U.S.A. and the Soviet Union, joined in, resulting in what became, aggregately, the most appalling sort of clearly political frauds upon the U.S. courts against any U.S. citizen in

recent history. This was a virtual inquisition, by knout and press alike, resulting in a fraudulently crafted set of charges and conviction on “conspiracy charges,” in 1988.

Had Yuri Andropov gone as far as to accept the discussion which President Reagan proposed, the world would have changed instantly, very much for the better, then and now. Reagan had made it clear, again and again, as in his 1970s political attacks on Henry A. Kissinger, that he was determined to rid the world of what he called a doctrine of “revenge weapons.” My proposal for what became known as cooperation around a doctrine of “new physical principles,” which I had delivered as a leading “plank” of my 1980 campaign for the Democratic Party’s Presidential nomination, fitted President Reagan’s intention as a hand might fit a glove; what happened, happened that way, and the consequences of a Soviet willingness to negotiate that would have changed the world, and also the political life and economy of the U.S. much for the better. The fact that Reagan and I were defeated on this point, shaped the history of the Reagan Administration and the U.S.A. economy from that point. It also spelled the doom of the Soviet system.

In that sense, by his actions on this account, Andropov, who made himself thus the virtual Croesus of Soviet history, brought down his own nation.

However, that is by no means the end of the story.

Toward the close of Spring 1983, I had repeated the forecast which I had made to the Soviet representative at the referenced February 1983 meeting. I warned publicly, and repeatedly, that a continuation of Andropov’s repeated, out-of-hand rejection of the Reagan offer of negotiations of SDI would mean that the Soviet system would plunge into an economic collapse within “about five years.”

On October 12, 1988, U.S. “Columbus Day,” I held a televised press conference at Berlin’s Kempinski Hotel, in which, in my prepared remarks, I stated that we were on the edge of a chain-reaction economic collapse within the states of Eastern Europe and then the Soviet Union itself. I stated that we must expect the collapse to begin soon in a crisis in Poland, which would unleash a process resulting in the subsequent reunification of Germany with Berlin designated to become, once again, its national capital.

I had also outlined a proposed posture for immediate adoption, a new “food for peace” program as the first step of



Reagan Library

President Ronald Reagan gives his famous March 23, 1983 speech announcing the Strategic Defense Initiative. LaRouche had submitted his conception of antiballistic-missile defense based on “new physical principles” for the President’s consideration, and Reagan adopted it; had the Soviet leadership accepted Reagan’s offer, history would have been very different.

a new form of economic cooperation with the states of Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union.

The 1989 collapse developed almost exactly as I had foretold in the October 12, 1988 Kempinski Hotel conference. My televised presentation had been presented, during the same month of October, as a half-hour nation-wide network TV broadcast. The events of 1989 occurred as I had stated in the forecast delivered at the Kempinski, although the response of the British Thatcher government and Mitterrand Presidency were stupid, cruel, and abominable, in contrast to the Westphalian approach which I had delivered in my October 12th forecast and proposal.

Instead of work to build up the Eurasian economy, my personal adversaries, the triumphalist victors, Bush, Thatcher, and Mitterrand, among others, unleashed measures intentionally crafted for the purpose of destroying not only the economies of the former Soviet alliance, but also ruining the economies of the U.S.A. and western and central Europe as well. Those interests behind these destructive measures steered so visibly by Thatcher and Mitterrand, deemed the fall of the Soviet Union as the opportunity to launch the destruction of modern civilization, in favor of what is called “globalization,” today.

It is that same attempt to destroy the institution of the sovereign nation-state, in favor of a globalizing blob of international financier-oligarchical slime-mold, launched by Thatcher, Mitterrand, et al., during the 1990-1991 interval and immediately beyond, which has brought the world as a whole to the brink of an asymmetric-warfare Hell today.

I have summarized those points above here, to illustrate

the essential similarities of my historic “in about five years” forecast of 1983-1988 with my present forecast of the immediate global threat of general economic breakdown crisis and related warfare. It is a reminder I make as the world hangs, at this moment, near, or perhaps actually at the precipice of one of the greatest catastrophes mankind would have experienced in modern history since the Treaty of Westphalia of 1648.

The immediate purpose of this report, as we stand at the verge of the September 6th Berlin-Washington event, is to compare the relevance of the uniquely successful methods of forecasting which I employed during the indicated 1983-1988 interval, with my rising now to the occasion of that ominous situation which presently confronts the world as a whole at this virtual moment of unprecedented, now escalating crisis in the history of modern European civilization.

Why My Unique Success

In incontestable fact, my record as an economic forecaster, over the recent thirty-five years, is not only unmatched, but unapproached by any other known forecaster whose work has been publicly accessible during that lapse of time to date. However, this success owes much less to my own achievements, than my filling out a vacuum created by the professional incompetence of the relevant others. Anyone competent could have done as I did; the trouble is, those others who might have done the like, did not make themselves competent and available at the relevant times.

That difference, then as now, between my competence as a long-range forecaster, and the faulty method underlying the incompetence of supposed rivals in this field, is one of the most important facts confronting the governments of the world, generally, today. The fate of mankind hangs on the willingness of relevant professionals as well as leading political forces to correct that lack of competence. It is the development of the broad base of competence which had been needed then, to which my educational and other relevant efforts are dedicated today.

Now, on Wednesday, September 6th, simultaneously from Berlin and Washington, D.C., I shall deliver a forecast of combined immediate and long-range programmatic developments, more profound, and of even greater historic significance than my referenced 1983 and October 12, 1988 forecasts have proven to be.

Under these crucial, global strategic circumstances, of a world on the verge of descent into a threatened global, nuclear-armed, spread of asymmetric warfare throughout the planet, the issue of method for forecasting, especially strategic forecasting, represents the most important, most



NATO photos

Jubilant Germans scale the Berlin Wall on Nov. 1, 1989, as the Communist regime collapses and the nation moves forward toward reunification, just as LaRouche had forecast the year before.

crucial topic of strategic implications in any capital or financial center of the world.

Scientifically, the reason for this manifest absolute superiority of my method, is elementary. My forecasting is premised upon the dynamic methods, whereas all that is considered as conventional statistical forecasting renders itself almost entirely useless and grossly misleading by virtue of the foolish methods, such as those typified at their relative worst by the case of Morton-Scholes and the hedge-fund pack of neo-modern “Lombard-style” predators generally.

Simply, the practice of political-economy by professionals and others who are followers of the hegemonic Anglo-Dutch Liberal schools dominating the world today, treats economic forecasting by the statistical mechanical methods traced to the dogmas of René Descartes and his Anglo-Dutch Liberal followers. These methods purport to see the future in trends extrapolated, statistically from the present. The contemptible blunder inherent in that approach, especially since the relevant scientific example provided by Carl F. Gauss’s defining the entire orbit of the asteroid Ceres from a small sample of observations, is that competent forecasting follows the methods employed by Johannes Kepler and his followers in the creation of modern scientific astronomy. These methods of Kepler are the core of the ensuing work of relevant figures such as Leibniz, Gauss, and Riemann, leading into the relevant views of Albert Einstein.

My methods of forecasting are premised on physical-economic methods in the tradition of Leibniz, not monetary-statistical evidence derived from what are essentially neo-Cartesian, mechanistic readings of adduced financial-monetary trends. Whereas, the customary economic forecaster approaches the future “bass ackwards,” I adduce the significance

of the present decisions and developments from the standpoint of the adducible physical-economic cycle which present policy-structures define. My approach defines forecastable crises as the outgrowth of the policies of practice which define the cycle of crisis, as I have done in all of the cases of my successes over the recent four-odd decades.

Define the physical-economic cycle inhering in the combination of existing physical conditions and physical effects of current policy-trends, and then one knows where and approximately when current monetary trends will reach a point of crisis, a point at which only radical, axiomatic changes in policies will avert an otherwise inevitable calamity for the nation and people foolish enough to cling to the wrong policy.

In 1979-1983, when I devised the conception of the physical-economic basis for a shift of U.S. and other nations’ policies away from the calamitous changes in policy introduced during 1968-1981, a change induced by introducing a “crash program” approach to development of a security system based on “new physical principles,” it was the physical-economic effects of the proposed negotiations with the Soviet government which would have served as a powerful, politically motivated factor, for forcing a reversal of the economic component of those strategic-conflict policies which had brought the U.S. economy to the verge of irreversible physical ruin by January 1981.

The science of physical economy, my specialty, requires some learning, but, without the commitment to go in that direction, rather than continue the trends toward increasingly radical monetarism and “globalization,” back to a science-driven economy based on physical-capital intensity of investment in basic economic infrastructure and production of goods, there is no foreseeable happy future for humanity globally today.

We stand at that point of decision today. The threat today is greater than during 1983-1988. The issues of urgently needed changes in thinking about economic policies by and among nations, are, in principle, the same. The lessons of 1983-1989, as I have summarized them here, are the underlying issue on the table on September 6th.

Unfortunately, there are some important fools in this world, who would rather take all mankind, themselves included, to Hell, rather than even begin to admit that I have been right in the kinds of forecasts to which I have referred here, today.

Therefore, at about 16:00 hours, Berlin time, we shall set the stage for the issues of today, by opening the presentation with a few relevant excerpts from the recorded televised recording of the Berlin press conference of October 12, 1988. The circumstances are not exactly the same, but as the celebrated Heracleitus warned, in real history, they never are.

The scientific methods needed for the tasks of reforms today, are the subject of an EIR Feature, “Dynamics & Economy,” published in EIR, Aug. 25, 2006.

LaRouche's 1988 Forecast Of German Reunification

On Oct. 12, 1988, Lyndon LaRouche announced the impending collapse of the Soviet system, a collapse which he said would begin soon in Poland and would lead to the restoration of Berlin as the future capital of Germany. Not one leading figure of the world agreed with LaRouche then; but it happened the next year. The following is the text of his speech at a press conference at West Berlin's Kempinski Bristol Hotel. He was at the time an independent candidate for the Presidency of the United States.

I am here today, to report to you on the subject of U.S. policy for the prospects of reunification of Germany. What I present to you now, will be a featured topic in a half-hour U.S. television broadcast, nationwide, prior to next month's Presidential election. I could think of no more appropriate place to unveil this new proposal, than here in Berlin.

I am the third of the leading candidates for election as the next President of the United States. Although I shall not win that election, my campaign will almost certainly have a significant influence in shaping some of the policies of the next President.

Although we can not know with certainty who will be the winner of a close contest between Vice President George Bush and Massachusetts Gov. Michael Dukakis, it is the best estimate in the United States today, that Mr. Bush will win the largest electoral vote. Obviously, I am not supporting Mr. Bush's candidacy, and I am not what is called a "spoiler" candidate, working secretly on Mr. Bush's behalf. Nonetheless, should Mr. Bush win, it would be likely that I would have some significant, if indirect influence on certain of the policies of the next administration. How this result would affect the destiny of Germany and Central Europe generally, is the subject of my report here today.

By profession, I am an economist in the tradition of Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz and Friedrich List in Germany, and of Alexander Hamilton and Mathew and Henry Carey in the United States. My political principles are those of Leibniz, List, and Hamilton, and are also consistent with those of Friedrich Schiller and Wilhelm von Humboldt. Like the founders of my republic, I have an uncompromising belief in the principle of absolutely sovereign nation-states, and I am therefore opposed to all supranational authorities which might undermine the sovereignty of any nation. However, like Schiller, I believe that every person who aspires to become a beautiful soul, must be at the same time a true patriot of his own nation, and also a world-citizen.

For these reasons, during the past 15 years I have become

a specialist in my country's foreign affairs. As a result of this work, I have gained increasing, significant influence among some circles around my own government on the interrelated subjects of U.S. foreign policy and strategy. My role during 1982 and 1983 in working with the U.S. National Security Council to shape the adoption of the policy known as the Strategic Defense Initiative, or SDI, is an example of this. Although the details are confidential, I can report to you that my views on the current strategic situation are more influential in the United States today than at any time during the past.

Therefore, I can assure you that what I present to you now, on the subject of prospects for the reunification of Germany, is a proposal which will be studied most seriously among the relevant establishment circles inside the United States.

Under the proper conditions, many today will agree, that the time has come for early steps toward the reunification of Germany, with the obvious prospect that Berlin might resume its role as the capital.

For the United States, for Germans, and for Europe generally, the question is: Will this be brought about by assimilating the Federal Republic of Germany and West Berlin into the East Bloc's economic sphere of influence, or can it be arranged differently? In other words, is a united Germany to become part of a Europe from the Atlantic to the Urals, as President de Gaulle proposed, or, as Mr. Gorbachov desires, a Europe from the Urals to the Atlantic?

The Worldwide Food Crisis

I see a possibility, that the process of reunification could develop as de Gaulle proposed. I base this possibility upon the reality of a terrible worldwide food crisis which has erupted during the past several months, and will dominate the world's politics for at least two years to come.

The economy of the Soviet bloc is a terrible, and worsening failure. In Western European culture, we have demonstrated that the successes of nations of big industries depend upon the technologically progressive independent farmer, and what you call in Germany the *Mittelstand* [Germany's small and medium-sized entrepreneurs]. Soviet culture in its present form is not capable of applying this lesson. Despite all attempts at structural reforms, and despite any amount of credits supplied from the West, the Soviet bloc economy as a whole has reached the critical point, that, in its present form, it will continue to slide downhill from here on, even if the present worldwide food crisis had not erupted.

I do not foresee the possibility of genuine peace between the United States and Soviet Union earlier than 30 or 40 years still to come. The best we can do in the name of peace, is to avoid a new general war between the powers. This war-avoidance must be based partly on our armed strength, and our political will. It must be based also, on rebuilding the strength of our economies.

At the same time that we discourage Moscow from dangerous military and similar adventures, we must heed the



Lyndon LaRouche gives his historic speech on Oct. 22, 1988 at the Kempinski Hotel in Berlin: "Under the proper conditions, many today will agree, that the time has come for early steps toward the reunification of Germany, with the obvious prospect that Berlin might resume its role as the capital."

EIRNS/Dean Andromidas

lesson taught us by a great military scientist nearly four centuries ago, Niccolò Machiavelli: We must also provide an adversary with a safe route of escape. We must rebuild our economies to the level at which we can provide the nations of the Soviet bloc an escape from the terrible effects of their economic suffering.

I give a concrete example.

Recently, in response to the food crisis, I sponsored the formation of an international association, called Food for Peace. This association has just recently held its founding conference in Chicago Sept. 3-4, and since then, has been growing rapidly inside the United States and in other nations represented by delegates attending that conference.

One of the points I have stressed, in supporting this Food for Peace effort, is that the Soviet bloc will require the import of about 80 million tons of grain next year, as a bare minimum for the pressing needs of its population. China is experiencing a terrible food crisis, too. As of now, the food reserves are exhausted. There are no more food reserves in the United States, and the actions of the European Commission in Brussels have brought the food reserves of Western Europe to very low levels. Next year, the United States and Western Europe will be cut off from the large and growing amount of food imports during recent years, because of the collapse of food production in developing nations throughout most of the world.

During 1988, the world will have produced between 1.6 and 1.7 billion tons of grains, already a disastrous shortage. To ensure conditions of political and strategic stability during 1989 and 1990, we shall require approximately 2.4 to 2.5 billion tons of grain each year. At those levels, we would

be able to meet minimal Soviet needs; without something approaching those levels, we could not.

If the nations of the West would adopt an emergency agricultural policy, those nations, working together, could ensure that we reach the level of food supply corresponding to about 2.4 billion tons of grains. It would be a major effort, and would mean scrapping the present agricultural policies of many governments and supranational institutions, but it could be accomplished. If we are serious about avoiding the danger of war during the coming two years, we will do just that.

By adopting these kinds of policies, in food supplies and other crucial economic matters, the West can foster the kind of conditions under which the desirable approach to reunification of Germany can proceed on the basis a majority of Germans on both sides of the Wall desire it should. I propose that the next government of the United States should adopt that as part of its foreign policy toward Central Europe.

Rebuild Economies of Eastern Europe

I shall propose the following concrete perspective to my government. We say to Moscow: We will help you. We shall act to establish Food for Peace agreements among the international community, with the included goal that neither the people of the Soviet bloc nor developing nations shall go hungry. In response to our good faith in doing that for you, let us do something which will set an example of what can be done to help solve the economic crisis throughout the Soviet bloc generally.

Let us say that the United States and Western Europe

will cooperate to accomplish the successful rebuilding of the economy of Poland. There will be no interference in the political system of government, but only a kind of Marshall Plan aid to rebuild Poland's industry and agriculture. If Germany agrees to this, let a process aimed at the reunification of the economies of Germany begin, and let this be the *punctum saliens* for Western cooperation in assisting the rebuilding of the economy of Poland.

We, in the United States and Germany, should say to the Soviet bloc, let us show what we can do for the peoples of Eastern Europe, by this test, which costs you really nothing. Then, you judge by the results, whether this is a lesson you wish to try in other cases.

I am now approaching the conclusion of my report. I have two more points to identify.

All of us who are members of that stratum called world-class politicians, know that the world has now entered into what most agree is the end of an era. The state of the world as we have known it during the postwar period is ended. The only question is, whether the new era will be better or worse than the era we are now departing?

The next two years, especially, will be the most dangerous period in modern European history, and that worldwide. Already, in Africa, entire nations, such as Uganda, are in the process of vanishing from the map, biologically. Madness on a mass scale, of a sort which Central Europe has not known since the New Dark Age of the 14th Century, has already destroyed Cambodia, is threatening to take over the Middle East as a whole, and is on the march, to one degree or another, in every part of the world. As a result of these conditions of crisis, the world has never been closer to a new world war than the conditions which threaten us during the next four years ahead. What governments do during the coming two years will decide the fate of all humanity for a century or more to come.

There have been similar, if not identical periods of crisis in history before this, but, never, to our best knowledge, on a global scale, all at once.

I recall the famous case of a certain German gentleman of the Weimar period. This gentleman was persuaded that a Second World War was inevitable. He searched the world for a place to which he might move his family, to be out of the areas in which the next war would be fought. So, when the war erupted, he and his family were living in the remote Solomon Islands, on the island of Guadalcanal.

In this period of crisis, there is no place in which any man or woman can safely hide in a crisis-ridden world without food. One can not duck politics, with the idea of taking care of one's career and family, until this storm blows over. There is no place, for any man or woman to hide. There is no room for today's political pragmatists in the leadership of governments now. If we are to survive, we must make boldly imaginative decisions, on the condition that they are good choices, as well as bold ones.

The time has come for a bold decision on U.S. policy toward Central Europe.

If there is no Soviet representative here in this audience at the moment, we may be certain that the entire content of my report to you now will be in Moscow, and will be examined at high levels there, before many hours have passed. The Soviet leadership has said in its newspapers and elsewhere, many times, that it considers me its leading adversary among leading individual public figures today. Nonetheless, Moscow regards me with a curious sort of fascination, and, since President Reagan first announced the Strategic Defense Initiative, considers everything I say on policy matters to be influential, and very credible.

Moscow will read the report I deliver here today. It will wait, as Soviet political leaders do, to see what other circles around the U.S. establishment and government might echo the kind of proposal I have identified. Once they see such a signal from those quarters, Moscow will treat my proposal very seriously, and will begin exploring U.S. and European thinking on this.

Germany's Sovereign Choice

As far as I am concerned, it is Germans who must make the sovereign decision on their choice of fate for their nation. My function is to expand the range of choices available to them. So, I have come to Berlin, where the delivery of this report will have the maximum impact in Moscow, as well as other places.

I conclude my remarks with the following observation.

Moscow hates me, but in their peculiar way, the Soviets trust me to act on my word. Moscow will believe, quite rightly, that my intentions toward them are exactly what I described to you today. I would therefore hope, that what I am setting into motion here today, will be a helpful contribution to establishing Germany's sovereign right to choose its own destiny.

For reasons you can readily recognize from the evidence in view, I know my German friends and acquaintances rather well, and share the passions of those who think of Germany with loving memory of Leibniz, Schiller, Beethoven, Humboldt, and that great statesman of freedom, Freiherr vom Stein. If I can not predict Germany's decisions in this matter exactly, I believe that if what I have set afoot here today is brought to success, the included result will be that the Reichstag building over there, will be the seat of Germany's future parliament, and the beautiful Charlottenburger Schloss, the future seat of government.

If the conditions arise, in which that occurs, President de Gaulle's dream of a Europe from the Atlantic to the Urals will be the peaceful outcome of 30 years or so of patient statecraft, and that durable peace will come to Europe and the world within the lifetime of those graduating from universities today.

Heute, bin ich auch ein Berliner.

LaRouche's Record on Long-Term Forecasting

This is an excerpt from LaRouche's "The Coming Disintegration of Financial Markets," EIR, June 24, 1994 (otherwise known as "LaRouche's Ninth Forecast").

. . . About my qualifications: I have introduced relatively few forecasts of critical events during my 40-odd years as an economist (not counting my repetitions of some of those warnings). To date, every forecast which I have made on the basis of my LaRouche-Riemann method has been confirmed by timely developments. I now present a summary listing of those forecasts. . . .

1) During late autumn 1956, in connection with a marketing study, I forecast the imminence of a major U.S. economic recession, triggered by the over-stretching of a post-1954 credit-bubble centered in financing of automobiles, housing, and analogous consumer goods. This recession broke out in February 1957 statistics, and was generally, if reluctantly acknowledged to have occurred several months later. The recession-spiral lasted into mid-1958, and was followed by a prolonged stagnation until an upturn appeared under the Kennedy administration.

2) During 1959-60, I made my first long-range forecast: that near or shortly after the middle of the 1960s, we would see the first of a series of major monetary disturbances, leading toward a collapse of the existing Bretton Woods agreements. I forecast that this collapse would see increased looting of what were then termed developing sector nations, and that the breakup of the Bretton Woods agreements would lead rapidly to austerity measures modelled upon those of fascist regimes, in international economic relations and in the U.S. domestic economy.

All of my economics forecasting and related activities of the 1960s, through spring 1971, were premised upon that same judgment. The first of the series of major monetary disturbances of the period occurred with the collapse of the British pound during November 1967, followed by the dollar crisis of January-March 1968. The break-up of the Bretton Woods agreements occurred beginning Aug. 15, 1971, and was consolidated by the Azores monetary conference of 1972. In immediate response to the August 1971 development, the U.S. government instituted the radical austerity measures known as Phase I and Phase II.

3) In November 1979, during my campaign for the Democratic Party's presidential nomination, I warned that the measures which the Carter administration and Federal Reserve

had just taken, at the urging of newly appointed Federal Reserve Chairman Paul A. Volcker, would lead to the outbreak of a devastating recession, beginning early 1980. Every detailing of that forecast by *EIR* magazine's quarterly projections through 1983 was the most accurate forecast issued publicly by any agency; in fact, most, including Chase, Wharton, Evans, and Data Resources, were absurd in their sensing of the direction of the trends.

4) In February 1983, in the course of an exploratory back-channel discussion I was conducting with Moscow in coordination with the Reagan administration, I informed the Soviet government, that if it were to reject what later became known as the Strategic Defense Initiative of March 23, 1983, the strains on the Comecon economy would lead to a collapse of that economic system in about five years. This forecast was repeated in an *EIR* Special Report, *Global Showdown*, issued July 1985. The collapse occurred during the second half of 1989.

5) In spring 1984, in my renewed campaign for the Democratic Party's presidential nomination, I warned, in a nationwide half-hour TV address, and elsewhere, of the outbreak of a collapse in a large section of the U.S. banking system: the savings and loan and related sectors.

6) In May 1987, I forecast, as published in *EIR* magazine and elsewhere, the outbreak of a major collapse in the stock market beginning approximately Oct. 10, 1987. This was my first and only stock-market forecast.

7) During my renewed Democratic candidacy of 1988, in a nationwide half-hour TV address, I described the "bouncing ball" phenomenon as the key to following the continuing collapse of the U.S. economy through the course of apparent, short-term fluctuations relatively up or down. That has continued to the present day.

8) During my renewed Democratic candidacy of 1992, I warned that we were already gripped by a global financial mudslide, "down, down, down."

This is a record of nearly 40 years, a record which cannot be even approached on the public record by any currently living economist, even by France's (and *Le Figaro's*) eminently sane Nobel Prize-winning Maurice Allais.

Out of that same unequalled competence, I say to you now, as I informed various relevant scientific institutions of Russia during the last week of this April past: *The presently existing global financial and monetary system will disintegrate during the near term. The collapse might occur this spring, or summer, or next autumn; it could come next year; it will almost certainly occur during President William Clinton's first term in office; it will occur soon. That collapse into disintegration is inevitable, because it could not be stopped now by anything but the politically improbable decision by leading governments to put the relevant financial and monetary institutions into bankruptcy reorganization.* That is LaRouche forecast No. 9—the addition to the list of eight, above. . . .

Hyperinflation Looms

In Fall 1995, LaRouche introduced the “Triple Curve, a Typical Collapse Function,” a heuristic device (**Figure 1**), at a seminar in Rome, Italy. It illustrates the inherent dangers of continuing policies in which financial and monetary values soar (the two upper curves), producing bubbles of financial assets, held aloft by the take-down of the physical economy, and the degrading of the standard of living and production potentials for masses of people (lowest curve).

On Jan. 17, 1998, in a keynote address to an international conference in Alexandria, Virginia, LaRouche illustrated aspects of the collapse function, and stressed the catastrophic consequences of the U.S. and other governments continuing to back the processes represented in the “Triple Curve” diagram. LaRouche pointed to the role of the International Monetary Fund in this, and pointed to the precedent of Weimar Germany’s hyperinflation.

LaRouche said that “the policy which the United States government, including the Clinton Administration presently, by default, is conducting, is a hyperinflationary policy, which will blow up the value of money into nothingness, quicker than John Glenn can get into space: through a hyperinflationary bubble, through an attempt to maintain financial aggregate by pumping in money fast enough to keep the aggregate going, under so-called bailout techniques, IMF bailout.

“What does the IMF say? The IMF says: *Cut* your production. *Accelerate* the cutting of per-capita output. *Increase greatly* the monetary output, in order to cover, and prime up, and pump up the financial aggregates, which are already skyrocketing. . . .”

In *EIR*, Sept. 30, 2005, LaRouche wrote, “Hyperinflationary Patterns: Inflation Runs Wild”:

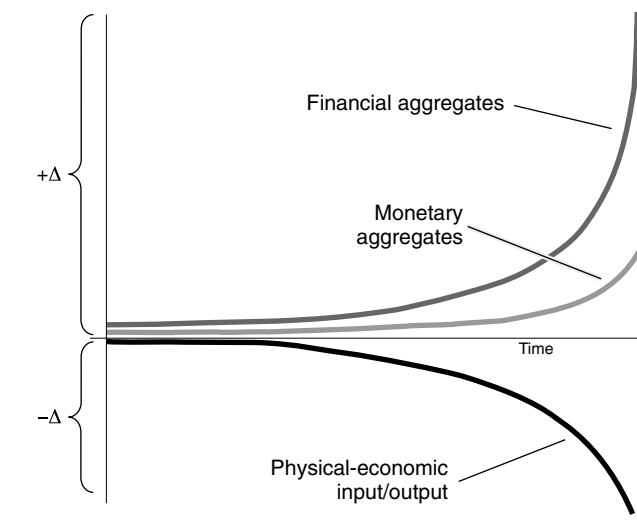
“The world is presently gripped by a hyperinflationary wave-front of a Riemannian type. The situation is already comparable, at its primary-commodities ‘spear point,’ to Germany during the second half of 1923, with the other categories, such as consumer prices generally, on the way to being driven to overtake the effects seen currently in the domain of primary commodities being led, as a pack, by wild-eyed petroleum-price speculation.

“Think of the way in which a ‘sonic boom’ moves across the landscape, with its point running ahead and the effects on the ground coming up afterwards as the conical front of the wave moves onward. Think of a shaped-charge detonation ‘seen’ from the ‘inside.’

“From that standpoint, the system as a whole is already in a state comparable to some point in the second half of 1923 Weimar Germany. We must estimate the general shape

FIGURE 1

LaRouche's Typical Collapse Function



of that monetary-financial-economic ‘sonic boom’ front’s movements, slightly understating the actual effects for the sake of not stumbling into accidental overestimations which might impair the credibility of our warnings. However, consider the hyperinflationary explosion fully on, in ways comparable to the second half of 1923.

“Beyond that broad-brush, historical view of the matter, there are significant differences in detail which we must recognize.

“The leading edge of this rising hyperinflationary panic is the hedge-fund crisis centered in hot spots such as the Cayman Islands (where Satan spends his weekends visiting his closest human relatives, and their money). In the attempt to bail out of the Spring bubble’s collapse, the hedge-fund money focussed on hyperinflationary gambles in primary materials, led by the control over petroleum markets. The attempt to turn vast masses of newly generated fictitious liquidity into apparent profits in commodities, that at rates sufficient to stave off the inevitable collapse of their monetary-financial system, a shock-wave-front-line acceleration of primary materials rise, led by petroleum prices, moved like an accelerating supersonic vehicle across and above the landscape below, sending shattering shocks to the land-based economy as the trailing edge of the cone touched land below.

“Thus, the rate of inflationary rise of prices of petroleum and related primary commodities now, is the rate which is already in the process of striking commodities on the land below the passing of the hedge-fund-drive hyperinflationary shock-point.

“That is the gist of the way in which you must think about this situation. . . .

SCIENCE: THE ESSENCE OF ECONOMICS

How the Liberals Tried To Make Engels' Monkey Into a Man

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

August 23, 2006

Foreword: Engels and the British Myth of Karl Marx

One of the most striking of the direct insights into the continuing, inherent, systemic incompetence of Anglo-Dutch Liberal approaches to economy, is provided by examining the thinly disguised, anti-American leaning of a manufacturer whose income came chiefly from English production of slave-produced cotton. His name was, Frederick Engels.

During the relevant part of the 1870s, Engels took the occasion to express his customary prejudice against the channels through which U.S. influence contributed to the improved social and economic policies of Bismarck's Germany. Engels' lurch, was published, most notably, by nominally Marxist circles, under the rubric of *Anti-Dühring*. This piece of propaganda was directed by Engels against, implicitly, not only the German-American economist Frederick List, but, also against the world's leading living economist of the 1870s, the U.S.A.'s Henry C. Carey.¹ This connection to Carey is not identified explicitly in that published piece; however, the targeting of Carey was readily recognized by those circles against whom the literary tract was directed.

1. Marx had praised Henry C. Carey's 1853 *The Slave Trade: Domestic & Foreign* (New York: Augustus M. Kelley, 1967), up to the point that Engels, once again, put in his pro-Liberal British "correction" against honoring American System economists. Engels' turn to a pessimistic view of the Union's defenses has similar implications.

The particular attack to which I refer here, occurred in the context of Carey's connections to the role of the German philosopher Eugen Dühring, the Dühring who was among the notable political factors in discussions leading into the Bismarck government's adoption of essential features of the economic and social policy of the American System of political-economy for Germany. Engels' tendentious prose for that occasion, chose Dühring as the featured, named target of his rage against the American influence behind the Bismarck reforms. The principal, actual target of the attack was not Dühring, but the world's leading economist of that time, the Carey who was also the principal U.S. figure participating in the U.S. advice to Germany on the Bismarck economic reforms.

This piece by Engels was perhaps the most widely circulated of several published, related polemics referencing that same general topical area. The subject of the piece was not the knock of the fictional "monkey's paw"; but part of a continuing series of so-called "scientific" writings by Engels, in the course of which he directly, in one case, or implicitly, expressed his proudly arrogant, and also ridiculously ignorant display of what he, on one occasion, described as his own, ape-like, "opposable thumb."

Still today, the corrupting influence of the anti-Americanism which has been spread in western and central Europe, notably, during approximately the recent decade and a half, coincides with the failure of continental Europeans, generally, to grasp the continuing, unique, strategic historical importance, for the world at large, of the original founding and continued role of the U.S. constitutional republic.

While Engels' piece referenced here is particularly egregious, we must take into account, that, still today, we fre-



clipart.com

Frederick Engels (with beard) “expressed his proudly arrogant, and also ridiculously ignorant display of what he, on one occasion, described as his own, ape-like, ‘opposable thumb.’ ”



quently meet scientifically incompetent formulations by Europeans which are, hereditarily, systemically coincident with the implication of the radical reductionism expressed by Engels, in his scientifically illiterate doctrine of “the opposable thumb.”

The more recent prompting of that intensified, largely ignorant, anti-American tendency, to which I have just referred, was exemplified by the effect of the sudden demoralization which struck Germany, after Germany’s submission to the rapacious attacks by Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher and her accomplice, Britain’s anti-de Gaulle asset of decades, President François Mitterrand. I refer to an attack launched in the course of, and following the 1989-1990 reunification of Germany, a reunification which I had foreseen, and defended publicly in a Berlin press conference held on October 12, 1988.² Also notable in this connection, is the effect of the complicity of another Margaret Thatcher accomplice, U.S. President George H.W. Bush, in the matter of the reunification of Germany, in permitting that betrayal, and, to a large degree, the abortion and reversal of what I and others had contributed so much toward accomplishing, especially during our efforts, including a period of collaboration with U.S. President Ronald Reagan, of the early 1980s.

The crucial issue which Europeans and others must recognize now, is the present continuation of the recurring, failed models of those parliamentary systems which persist in Europe, still today, under the corrupting influence of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal system, a system which places national govern-

ments under the thumb of privately controlled, so-called independent central banking systems.

The foolish sort of European victims sharing those misguided sympathies for “independent central banking systems,” respond to this mistreatment by those very systems, by defending their customs of peasant-like submission to that oligarchical master, by blaming the U.S.A., sometimes most bitterly, for what they suffer, in fact, at European financier hands. In fact, the essential culpability of the U.S.A. in the matter of Germany’s reunification, was that the U.S. government had failed to counter the betrayal of vital U.S. interest in the preservation of adherence to the Westphalian principle by England and France. On this occasion, the particular issue was that U.S. interest at stake in respect to the ruinous and, essentially, brutishly predatory influence of those British and French governments, in setting the permitted conditions for Germany’s reunification.

This casts the light of modern history on the significance of the way in which an often confused President George H.W. Bush had thus contributed, on that particular occasion, to wasting the realization of the occasion of what would have been this remarkable opportunity to accomplish the rebuilding of both the western and eastern economy of continental Europe as a whole. This was, probably, the most crucial of the failures of the Presidency of George H.W. Bush, a failure which contributed, in its effects, to Bush’s defeat, on account of the global economic effects of this Anglo-French folly, in the next general election.

Presently, the time has come, when the worst existential crisis since the run-up to two earlier World Wars now challenges Europe and others to unite, urgently, around the application of the precious Westphalian principle, affirming the

2. Charles de Gaulle adversary Mitterrand is fairly described, on account of his and Napoleon III’s British (Palmerston) connections, and kindred points, as a virtual “Napoleon IV.”

commitment to a new system of cooperative economic development by the sovereign nations of the continent of Eurasia. It is in the urgent long-term interest of the U.S.A. to cooperate with that latter undertaking.

That perspective brings our attention to what many intellectually timid souls would tend to regard with a shudder, as—“Oh! Horror!”—radical changes in the underlying philosophy of economic policy-shaping. Actually, these urgently needed reforms are not radical when their character and import is gauged against the original intent of the U.S. Federal Constitution; but, times and *mores* have changed since the death of the greatest of the world leaders of the Twentieth Century, President Franklin Roosevelt.

The essential, correlated issue of the moment, on these accounts, is, as I have often emphasized, that the shape of future events can not be competently estimated by the statistical-mechanistic methods usually employed to project significant trends in history as extrapolations from recent, local patterns of statistics. History proceeds, essentially, in long waves which must be assessed by the same kinds of methods employed by Carl F. Gauss to adduce the orbital cycle of the asteroid Ceres; this means, through appropriate methods of insight into the relationship between data reflecting the characteristics of a cycle, rather than the simple, mechanistic forms of statistical projections usually published in these present times.

As I have demonstrated repeatedly, by the relatively unique success of my long-range forecasts, as against all indicated rivals: *overlapping, coincidental long waves, some reaching, as cycles, across centuries, are the keys to understanding how the popularity of a wrong method, expressed decades or longer ago, may impact current developments in a critical way.* So, the world is now experiencing the ruinous effects of trends in economic policy of the U.S.A., and of Europe, which have prevailed since, approximately, the still unsolved assassination of U.S. President John F. Kennedy.

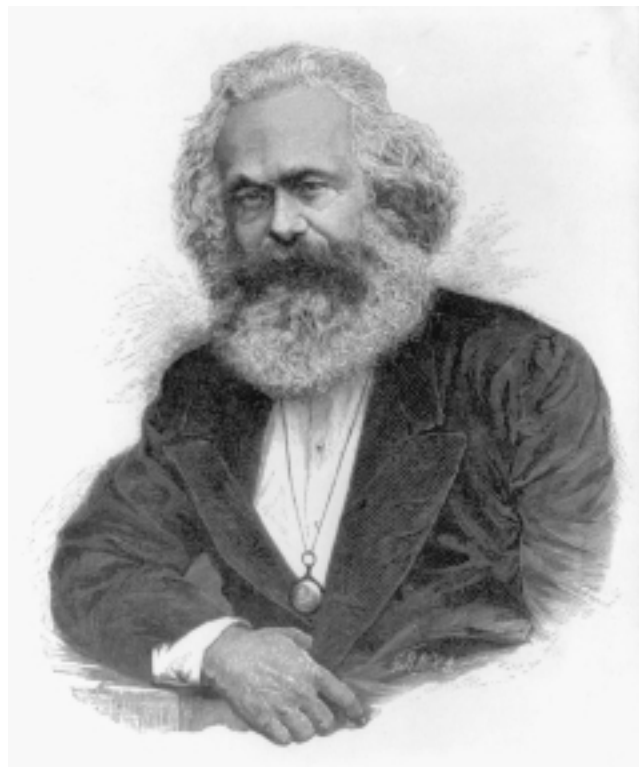
Viewed in that light, weighed in the long view of history, Engels’ *Anti-Dühring* was not a startlingly exceptional show of the roots, in the Sophist tradition, of habitual British anti-Americanism. The latter trait was exhibited by Engels, sometimes slyly, but repeatedly, throughout the record of his association with Marx.



Eugen Dühring

Marx Became a British Economist

In the course of a long and beneficial experience of life, many earlier uncertainties respecting the actual history of mankind have been cleared away. While not every fact of Karl Marx’s history, and its outcome, have been clarified, all the most essential points of historical and continuing immediate practical significance have now been made clear. For ex-



Library of Congress

“Karl Marx’s lackey-like view came to be, essentially, that the British had won global supremacy, and history must be treated, therefore, as a post hoc affirmation of that British victory.”

ample, consider the following background to a relevant crucial feature of German-American relations today.

Whatever else Trier’s Karl Marx represented, Marxism, as an ideology and doctrine, was, in its cultural characteristics, an outgrowth of the emerging British Empire whose power, established in the Paris Treaty of February 1763, had been consolidated by the outcome of the French Revolution and Napoleonic wars. Marxism as a doctrine was a phenomenon whose axiomatic features had been pre-shaped by the British Foreign Office’s Jeremy Bentham, and, more immediately, by Bentham’s successor and British asset Marx’s actual owner, Lord Palmerston.³

However, there is a contradictory side to that part of history. Marx never actually understood history, but the history of Anglo-Dutch Liberalism understood Marxism.

The crises endemic to the increasing domination of the world by the imperial lunges of the globalist Anglo-Dutch

3. On the richly ironical literary record of real-life history, the Russia-hating Marx hated the Palmerston, whom he had “exposed” as a Russian spy. Had Marx wished to know the truth, a slight effort would show that Palmerston was the owner of the Giuseppe Mazzini who Marx publicly embraced as his own political patron. Credulous persons of kindred intellectual defects, have wishfully proclaimed that long-standing British intelligence asset of more than three decades, Alexander Helphand (“Parvus”), “was a German spy.”

Liberal system,⁴ seized upon the existence of Marxist and related factors as elements which, sometimes, took on the role of an apparent, or even somewhat independent factor in contemporary world history, as thus representing an option which could be employed by a people, by a nation, or by a combination of national forces, to resist, and perhaps repel even some among the sundry actual, or merely perceived injustices even among those being wrought by the Anglo-Dutch Liberal system which had given spiritual birth to the Marx of Marxism. The existence of the Soviet Union itself, was an expression of this global historical irony of the recent two centuries.

It is principally in what history did to shape the destiny and content of Marxism, rather than Marxism's writing of its own history, that we find the true meaning of the often ambiguous Marxist phenomenon, and discover the lesson to be learned from its role in the events in which it was a factor, during, especially, the recent century of world history. The relevant residue of nearly two centuries, and its still resonating influences, such as Marxism, have yet to be understood fully and competently by all but a tiny few, to the present day.

On that account, certain aspects of the existence of Marxism, and, to a much lesser degree, some lingering effects of Frederick Engels' role, must now be freshly examined, and understood, as I touch on that matter here.

Marx's three-volume *Capital* itself is a clever work,⁵ but only when that subject is treated within the bounds of those of British Liberalism's assumptions, which Marx had swallowed, like the student's crackers from Jonathan Swift's story of Laputa, from the British intelligence circles which had virtually owned Marx's soul from no later than the period of his transfer to studies under the Romantic ally of the then recently deceased G.W.F. Hegel, F.K. von Savigny, at Berlin. That contains the essence of that subject.

For example, Karl Marx's first professional appointment, as editor, had been his being placed in that position to prevent the appointment of the notable rival candidate, the leading German economist of that period, Frederick List. Marx's fool-

4. Britain's association with its flag colonies, had tended to distract the ingenious observer's attention from the continuing form of Anglo-Dutch imperialism today, as a form of imperialism previously associated with the so-called *ultramontane* system composed of Venice's financier oligarchy and the Norman chivalry, a form linked, during the course of the Twentieth Century, to the reach of the Sykes-Picot agreements with France, and called "globalization" currently.

5. Clever in the sense that it is nothing other than a piece of British propaganda. When one stands back from the details, it should be evident that Marx's method is an attempt at representing the axiomatics of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal ideology from Locke through the Haileybury school with the appearance of a certain thoroughness. Sometimes, the essential feature of any ideological treatment of a chosen topic, is not to present the topic itself, as much as to promote the ideology employed to treat the subject. As any witting publisher must recognize, the subject of a literary work, is not the ostensible subject, but the production and promotion of a certain type of literary trash.

ish rejection of Heinrich Heine's personal warning against the Mazzinians, is a notable correlative on this account.⁶ Mazzini dupe Marx's rejection of the work of the German patriot List, came at a time before Marx had any inkling of even the foggiest conception of economics, an example of the frequent instance of stupidity-in-fact by Marx prior to his famous frolics at the British Museum. This incompetence was promoted repeatedly and directly by the sophistries of Britain's Engels.⁷ On that account, it is sufficient to indicate the influence of mentor Engels over Marx's views on subjects such as the U.S. Constitution, Alexander Hamilton, Frederick List, and Henry C. Carey. The influences came, otherwise, from sundry sources; but, as in the case of Carey's connection to Dühring, it is the dominant control over the then recently deceased Marx the person, both living and deceased, which is expressed most consistently by Marx's putative heir Engels.

The key to understanding this factor of ignorance in Marx's work, is the fact that the principles of economy applicable to the emergence of physically successful forms of modern European economy, had their scientific and technological basis, chiefly, in what is specifically classed as the commonwealth form of state launched under France's Louis XI and England's Henry VII.

For example, the relevant principles of economy of the modern, commonwealth mode of post-Westphalia sovereign nation-state, were rooted in the economic development of France under the influence of Jean-Baptiste Colbert; while the principles of the science of physical economy were laid down by work of Gottfried Leibniz over the interval 1671-1715. Similarly, the actual industrial development in England was led by the American scientist Benjamin Franklin and his British and French scientific collaborators.

Whereas the development of what London asset Marx came to recognize as a system of British political economy, occurred chiefly under the impetus of Britain's notorious Lord Shelburne, after the February 1763 Treaty of Paris, with Shelburne's assignment to his lackey Adam Smith: to scour France for intelligence on economy which might be used against the already significant development within the North American English colonies, and in France. Hence, Adam Smith's 1776 tract against the U.S. Declaration of Independence, Smith's so-called *Wealth of Nations*, was largely a work of plagiarism, by Smith and others, of the doctrines of the French Physiocrats Quesnay and Turgot.

Marx's work shows the influence more of mere gossip, than serious knowledge of the actual roots of Nineteenth-

6. In this instance Heine's access to family connections with the France branch of the Rothschild salons, afforded Heine some relevant inside knowledge of the Mazzini network and its operations.

7. On the subjects of Frederick List, Henry C. Carey, throughout the published articles and correspondence of Marx and Engels, and as implicit in the setting of Engels' writing of the *Anti-Dühring*, as noted in the course of this report as a whole.

Century modern European civilization. Marx's lackey-like view came to be, essentially, that the British had won global supremacy, and history must be treated, therefore, as a post hoc affirmation of that British victory. No comprehension of the significance of the pre-1763 development of the form of economy associated with the development of the modern commonwealth form of nation-state, from the great ecumenical Council of Florence and the impetus of the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia onward, was taken competently into account. In the matter of truth and morals, Marx was, essentially, a Sophist.

So, like most influenced by Marxism still today, there is virtually no comprehension of the notion of a physical economy: hence, no sense of economy as a matter of science. Whereas, the emergence of the British Empire in fact, was defined under the post-February 1763 initiatives of Shelburne, as through the time of the death of Shelburne's lackey Jeremy Bentham, in 1832, Marx's work exhibits virtually no comprehension of *the functional distinction* of the modern sovereign nation-state as existing prior to, and during the interval 1763-1832. Therefore, Marx, who regarded the British system as the nearest thing to an atheist's God, rendered himself incapable of understanding phenomena such as the U.S. constitutional republic, a U.S. economy as differing, thus, from the intrinsically financier-imperialist form of the neo-Romantic Anglo-Dutch Liberal system built on the foundations established by Paolo Sarpi.

In matters of method, Marx was, in large degree, a Sophist of the type which Heinrich Heine recognized as the temper of his times, a kind of Sophistry which I have encountered as a conditioned behavioral trait often echoed as characteristics of, especially, pre-68er varieties of Twentieth-Century veteran professing Marxists. When we examine the actual dynamics of the history of Europe and the Americas during the period immediately prior to, contemporary with, and just beyond the time of Marx's adult life, and compare with this the world as viewed from the interior of a world as Marx described it, the discrepancy between the two views, on the leading issues which Marx seemed not to know from his own time, was vast and profound.

What is usually taught as economics in contemporary academic specialization, is, therefore, fairly described as the spectacle of skua swallowing others' and their own spit, their own adopted gossip about the past, rather than actually studying the *physical principles* to be adduced from the management of *the physical economy* as such principles are defined, for example, by U.S. Treasury Secretary Alexander Hamilton's ground-breaking reports to the U.S. Congress.

The New Palmerston's Zoo

There have been many reasons for Europeans to complain of some of the effects of the corruption represented by, chiefly, London-based, Anglo-Dutch Liberal influences in and over U.S. policies; but, the attempts to blame these effects

on allegedly characteristic traces of the internal life of the U.S.A., rather than effects of corruption introduced, variously, through Anglo-Dutch Liberal and Synarchist assets, from pro-oligarchical Europe, has led many influential and other Europeans into erroneous forms of belief which would be presently fatal to today's crisis-stricken Europe itself, unless the relevant, misinformed prejudices against the U.S.A. were effectively removed from policy-shaping considerations.

When we take into account the influence of the European social-democracies, and kindred ideological factors, the instanced case of the moral corruption shown by the hoaxster Frederick Engels, is of singularly useful relevance for understanding an important, continuing, related, systemic feature of the continuing problems of the present instant of world crisis.

The issue posed in that publication, *Anti-Dühring*, by what became the Fabian-Society-linked Engels, was the role of Dühring in the discussions associated with Bismarck's American-like reforms, featuring the included voice of Dühring among the relevant deliberations. This was the issue which prompted Engels' diatribe, a diatribe aimed chiefly against his designated adversary Carey's negotiations, on German ground, with Bismarck's circle of relevant advisors. These were the discussions which produced those famous economic reforms by the philosophically already pro-American, Friedrich Schiller-influenced Bismarck, which launched those American-influenced measures which led Germany into becoming a world power over the following decades.

These reforms by Bismarck, which London viewed, correctly, as reflections of the success of Carey and Lincoln, among others, in the Union victory over London's Confederacy tool, drove the British monarchy of the Prince of Wales into a geopolitical fit, a fit which would culminate in such events as the assassination of France's President Sadi Carnot, France's Dreyfus case, the first Sino-Japan war, the Russo-Japanese war, the Balkan wars, and World War I.

As soon as the British could emplace a German Kaiser more emphatically from the British royal family's breeding-stock, on the throne of the Reich which Bismarck had virtually created, the new, pompous, and very foolish incumbent showed his gratitude by dumping Bismarck, and destroying those Bismarck policies which probably would have prevented the calamity which has been named World War I.⁸ That geopolitical legacy of Britain's Edward VII persists as the continuing, leading, and repeated threat of general warfare on this planet, as in the case of World Wars I and II, and the so-called "Cold War," up through the threats of nuclear-armed, global asymmetric warfare through the present day. It

8. Bismarck, while Chancellor had been the genius who kept two foolish nephews of the Prince of Wales, the Russian Czar and German Kaiser, from entangling themselves with the depraved Habsburg Kaiser, in a war in which all three of the latter would destroy their monarchies. Once Bismarck had been ousted, World War I was inevitable.



Germany's Otto von Bismarck. Engels' diatribe against Dühring was aimed at the latter's association with Bismarck's American-like economic reforms, as well as against American System economist Henry Carey's negotiations with Bismarck's advisors.

is the destiny implicit in the Anglo-Dutch Liberal geopolitical operations in the manipulation of the nations and ethnic and religious factions of the Southwest Asia cockpit of global asymmetric warfare today.

Notably, during the relevant time, Engels came, as the young H.G. Wells did a bit later, strongly under the ideological influence of T.H. Huxley, the Huxley who is the notorious grandfather of Wells', Bertrand Russell's, and Aleister Crowley's notable protégés, Aldous and Julian Huxley.⁹ Dur-

9. There are very few actual coincidences in all of this. Wells, born in 1866, who made his career through initial sponsorship by T.H. Huxley, came into later prominence through aid of his standing as a former protégé of Thomas (T.H.) Huxley. By the year of the deaths of both Engels and Huxley, 1895, Wells was on his way to becoming a key figure of British "Round Table" intelligence circles. By the 1920s, the grandsons of T.H. Huxley were under the sponsorship of both British intelligence veteran Wells, Bertrand Russell, and the avowed British Satanist Aleister Crowley, and also under the direction of such figures as Brigadier John Rawlings Rees, the head of the recently founded branch of British psychological warfare, the London Tavistock Clinic. From the early 1930s, into the post-World War II decades, grandson Aldous became a key figure in the Tavistock Clinic's spread of subversive "psychedelic" cults in Canada and the U.S.A. Crowley's promotion of drugs used for induced psychotic states, was followed by Tavistock's sponsorship of synthetic forms of "psychotomimetic" forms of such drugs such as the synthetic ergotamine known as LSD. Engels, shortly before his death, had been employed by the British Fabian Society in the sponsorship of the ensuing continental intelligence career of the Alexander Helphand otherwise known

ing the early 1880s, the Engels who had largely distanced himself from the "used up" Karl Marx, until Marx's death in 1883, now appeared as in the role of London's custodian of the shambles of the deceased Marx's literary legacy, and a cardinal figure of the continental outreach of the strategic intelligence operations of what became the British Fabian Society.¹⁰

Although Engels, on the one side, distanced himself from the advocacy of the British Malthusian cult of population-control, he emerged, otherwise, on the one side, as a nominal opponent of T.H. Huxley, but, on the other side, of the same kind of intrinsically reductionist views on man and nature as Huxley's circles.

The implications of Engels' views to this effect, for science, especially for physical-economic policy, are the exemplary issue of economic policy addressed in the body of this report.

'The Opposable Thumb'

The most crucial, and, scientifically, most relevant, systematic demonstration of the depraved moral character of Engels, was his implicit following of T.H. Huxley, in proposing that the intellectual achievements of mankind were the by-products of the biological evolution of man from ape, as

as L.D. Trotsky sponsor "Parvus." Parvus, the author of the doctrine of "permanent warfare, permanent revolution," launched and abandoned his dupe, Trotsky, in the events of the 1905 Russian Revolution, and appeared as the nominally German, but actually British asset, in the Russia events of 1917, having also served as a Saloniki-based British intelligence gun-running asset, and would end his life as an overt fascist, in the German elements of the pre-Hitler movement of Coudenhove-Kalergi.

10. Engels' distancing from a used-up, post-Palmerston Marx as if by default, as a child might discard a toy, during the final years of Marx's life, can be understood only from the change in the management of British intelligence with the passing of Lord Palmerston. This was the Palmerston who had been begotten, so to speak, by the leading preceding figure of the British Foreign Office's intelligence service, Jeremy Bentham. Marx's career had been ultimately under the direction of Lord Palmerston, through the channels of Palmerston's Young Europe organization. This included the role of Urquhart, based at the British Museum, a Palmerston rival, but also restive subordinate, and posted as coordinator of Palmerston's agent Giuseppe Mazzini, and Mazzini's Young Europe network. Marx's studies of economics, at the British Museum (including Marx's hilarious piece of folly, denouncing Urquhart rival Palmerston as a "Russian Spy"), were conducted under the guidance of Urquhart. From that point on, Marx never accepted any view of economic history which breached the doctrinal boundaries of the British East India Company's Haileybury School. It was Palmerston's Mazzini who had publicly appointed his asset Karl Marx to head what became known as "The First International," an event which occurred at a publicized London meeting. With the defeat, by U.S. President Lincoln's leadership, of Palmerston's Confederacy project for the British Empire's intended conquest of the continent of the Americas, and Palmerston's death, British policy changed to Marx's personal disadvantage. After the overthrow of Palmerston's puppet, the Emperor Napoleon III, and the adventure of the Paris Commune, Marx found himself destitute and virtually discarded by his former sponsors, Engels included. Engels then created a speechless literary creature from a virtual wax-works museum, pieced together out of the literary remains of the deceased Karl Marx.

in the form of the emergence of the role of “the opposable thumb”! Obviously, anyone familiar with actual apes, including, perhaps, any ape which might have become as sensible as Engels’ man himself, would view Engels’ fraud as it deserves. However, Engels’ argument was not merely a sort of silly error of the Sophist which Engels clearly was. Engels’ fraud, in this instance, was the willful outcome of an evil motive, the same evil motive which permeated the work of T.H. Huxley and his followers, through and beyond the systemic evil which permeates the life’s work of H.G. Wells, Crowley, and Bertrand Russell, still today.

For anyone who knows much of anything about the systemic features of the actual history of European civilization, there is nothing in Engels’ motive which differs from the Satanic motive of the Olympian Zeus of Aeschylus’ *Prometheus Bound*: the banning, by that Zeus, of the knowledge of universal physical principles, such as knowledge of the use of fire, then, and nuclear fission, today, from the practice of mankind. Thus, in the matter of the opposable thumb, the Engels whose sophistries the more credulous Marxists have usually swallowed, presented an expression of radically reductionist outgrowths of the modern empiricism of Venice’s Paolo Sarpi, the empiricism of Galileo, Hobbes, Locke, Hume, Kant, and (actually) the Hegelian Romanticism associated with the Martinist freemasonry’s Romantic cult of Torquemada, Napoleon Bonaparte, and Adolf Hitler.¹¹

This same argument is embedded, systemically, in Karl Marx’s foolish choice of the axiomatic assumptions of British Liberalism’s Haileybury School in political-economy, an Anglo-Dutch Liberal’s intrinsically pro-imperialist, empiricist dogma, which is in most direct opposition to the physical-economic science of Gottfried Leibniz and the American System of political-economy.

That dogma, which the Marx educated in the Haileybury tradition swallowed virtually whole, is in the philosophical tradition of the ancient Greek, “materialist” reductionism associated with Sophistry. This was not surprising for a young Marx born, in 1818, to the legacy of the Napoleonic Romantic’s sophistry of those such as G.W.F. Hegel, Marx’s law professor, Hegel crony F.K. von Savigny, and the Metternichean Carlsbad decrees. Marx, like most other Romantics of his time, was as if sprung from the roots of what Heinrich Heine identified as the Romantic School of Hegel and Savigny, from which the architect of the Hitler dictatorship, Carl Schmitt, came. This was the same Schmitt, the Kronjurist

11. The essential British Empire (today’s Anglo-Dutch-Liberal-Synarchist system of “globalization”) has had some external similarities to flag-colonial empires, such as that of Imperial Rome; but, the essential feature of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal system, from its beginnings, has been that embedded by the medieval model of Venice’s financier-oligarchy, a version of that model traced from the New Venetian party founded by Paolo Sarpi. “Globalization” is a policy of global imperial tyranny by a financier-oligarchy, reminiscent of the relatively anarchic political form of the medieval ultramontane system.

of Adolf Hitler’s dictatorship, from which the doctrines of Chicago University’s Professor Leo Strauss and Chicago’s Federalist Society would emerge.¹²

However, as much as I have blamed Engels, quite justly, for his part in his “opposable thumb” fraud, Engels’ hoax is merely typical of the characteristic beliefs and practice of modern economists, in universities and other settings today. This is not merely a hoax in itself. Engels’ case is one of the important keys for understanding those most common and widespread causes rooted in policy-shaping, for the presently ongoing collapse of the world’s economy, most clearly those of the U.S.A. and western and central Europe, today.

This is not to suggest that today’s conservative anti-Communists, such as the so-called “neo-cons,” are products of Marxism in Marxism’s putative role as an adversary of capitalism. This is to emphasize that it was the British monarchy of the Prince of Wales, later Edward VII, which, following the pioneering of Lord Shelburne, used the Bentham-trained Palmerston’s Mazzini organization in the manner which Simon Bolivar had exposed the control of his movement by Britain’s Jeremy Bentham. That was the Bentham who had played a leading role for the British Foreign Office’s secret intelligence “secret committee” operations orchestrating the French Revolution. The movement of which dupe Karl Marx had been a part, was an operation, chiefly by British intelligence, conducted in the perceived interest of the reigning British (i.e., Anglo-Dutch Liberal) oligarchy.

The essential characteristic of this role by the Anglo-Dutch Liberal financier oligarchy and its more frankly French fascist Synarchist partners, is the use of the methods of the same Venetian financier oligarchy of Paolo Sarpi and his predecessors, by which the leader of the Venetian intelligence service deployed its own chief, Francesco Zorzi, against the commonwealth legacy of France’s Louis XI and England’s Henry VII. Zorzi deployed himself, on behalf of the Venetian financier oligarchy, as marriage counselor to England’s Henry VIII, in aid of Venetian agents Thomas Cromwell and Venice-backed heir to the Plantagenet succession, Cardinal Pole, as Archbishop of Canterbury.

These powerful forces of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal oligarchy and its Synarchist “Sancho Panzas,” are neither infallible nor invulnerable, of course. Nonetheless, what they deployed under intelligence covers such as Mazzini, was, and is intended to promote the imperial interests of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal system. Hence, those who speak of the motives of British, or French interests, for example, are usually exhibit-

12. Hoaxster Leo Strauss was a product of Germany’s Marburg school whose foreign career was sponsored, first, by Carl Schmitt, and by the circles of Bertrand Russell’s accomplice Hutchins of Chicago University later. Still later, in the post-war period, Strauss returned the favor, by promoting the former Nazi Kronjurist Schmitt, and supplying the pivot for Schmitt’s followers of the Federalist Society.



Library of Congress

The British monarchy of King Edward VII made good use of the Mazzinian networks of which dupe Karl Marx had been a part, in the interest of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal oligarchy.

ing their own ignorance of history, their lack of strategic intelligence skills, and express the type of stoutly defended prejudices worthy of the pathetically ignorant.

In respect to that fact, I have taken this occasion to, in a manner of speaking, “pin the tail on the donkey,” using the case of Engels’ fraud as a convenient choice for illustrating precisely that just-stated point respecting the Venetian heritage of Bentham, Palmerston, and the chief actually guilty architect of geopolitical World War I, Edward VII.

A Double Error

There are two, successive, systemic errors underlying virtually all academically accepted modes of attempts to lay down the essentially underlying principles of modern economic processes. The first, is the failure to take into account the role of fundamental physical and related discoveries of universal physical principle, in defining the physical successes or failures *of an economy as a system*. The second, is the lack of recognition of the relevant distinction between a statistical-mechanical view of each of those principles, and

the indispensable, dynamic conception of *the functional characteristics of the process as a whole*.

Thus, we must correct a double error of principle here, in our exposing those implications of Engels’ referenced fraud which are relevant for estimating the respective perils and opportunities of the post-Soviet world of today. If we are to develop a competent strategic intelligence estimate of the underlying forces at play in current history, it is, above all, the distracting mythology rooted in the fanatically reductionist aspect of the widespread influence of the intellectual life’s work of Britain’s Frederick Engels, which must be excised from the current readings offered by intelligence services on the subject of the Marxist and related legacies, incompetent readings which the present has inherited, like chronic diseases, from the past.

I have already treated both matters in other locations, but, to communicate little known, important conceptions of relatively universal importance, it is indispensable to present the same essential conceptions in a cumulatively rounded way, in separate writings each composed from some varying vantage-point, as I follow that practice here.

As what I have often referenced as the most convenient example of Johannes Kepler’s uniquely original discovery of universal gravitation, the representation of any discovered universal physical principle, can never be competently represented *ontologically* as a discrete object of sense-perception. This is no defect in respect to man’s accessible knowledge and use of a discovered such principle of science. Rather, as I, as others, have emphasized on this account, the perfect illustration of this point of fact, is the implications of Kepler’s actual definition of the ontological characteristic of a universal principle of gravitation.

As I have repeatedly emphasized elsewhere, this ontological implication was stated emphatically in a remark, late in his life, by Albert Einstein. He emphasized that the universe in which we exist is finite, on principle, and yet without external boundaries. He located this conception in the modern outcome of the combined work of Johannes Kepler and Bernhard Riemann. To that, I have added the qualification, to which, I believe, Einstein would not have objected, that the unbounded universe is functionally self-bounded, that is, as Philo contradicted Aristotle in theology: without external boundaries.

This signifies that the “size” of the self-bounded universe is equal to the extent of the reach of a universal principle of gravitation, and also of any other provably universal physical principle. To that we must add the qualification, that mankind’s voluntary use of a newly discovered universal principle, changes the universe as a whole, implicitly, as Philo’s defense of the Creator’s reputation, against Aristotle, implies. Hence, the local expression of any valid definition of a universal physical principle, is infinitesimal, as Leibniz followed Kepler’s instruction to “future mathematicians” explicitly, in defining the infinitesimal of his own calculus. *Contrary to the reductionists of sundry varieties, the local expression of the*

action of the functionally “infinite” object, is, as Leibniz showed, functionally, ontologically infinitesimal.

The relevant argument, as I and others have noted earlier, and I have repeated that fact here, is the same which Philo of Alexandria made as a point of theology, in his refutation of Aristotle.

Man’s discovery of universal physical principles is often the active source of mankind’s increased power to exist, per square kilometer of the Earth’s surface-area, and with increased longevity and productivity. No monkey, no higher ape, nor any other living species, excepting mankind, can accomplish this effect by act of will. This gain is driven, essentially, by the discovery and consequent use of universal physical and related social principles, as Kepler’s discovery of universal gravitation typifies universal principles. Man’s successful, willful application of these discovered principles, increases man’s power in the universe, and *thus changes the finite, but boundless universe, as Einstein’s argument implies, and as Philo’s defense of the continued efficiency of the Creator’s will insisted for theology, as, implicitly, also for physical science.*

Thus, we have the argument of the rabbi following Philo, who warned that “the Messiah will come when the Creator chooses, not according to any man’s interpretation of some selected texts from scriptures.” *God did not surrender His power of will by His creating a perfect, developing universe. God might make promises, in a certain fashion, under certain circumstances, but, otherwise, makes no contracts with anyone; simply, after all, as Philo insisted, He is God.*

We, made in the likeness of our Creator, are assigned to change the universe, to expand it, transform it, develop it to higher states. It is the creative powers which generate experimentally validatable universal physical principles, such as Kepler’s discovery of gravitation, which typify the way in which man, as the Creator’s instrument, is assigned to participate in the work of expanding the conceptually finite universe described by Einstein.

Man’s power of discovery of universal physical principles, thus changes the universe physically. Although the extent of such changes has been limited in effect, up to the present point in history, mankind’s entry into nearby Solar space and development of transuranic elements and their isotopes, has what should be obvious, and obviously potent implications respecting not only mankind’s powers, but also mankind’s responsibilities for the future of the universe.

Those implications should be recognized as telling us something of crucial importance respecting a much more modest implication: *the essential principle of physical economy.* This, in turn, also tells us something of crucial importance about the nature and role of the human individual in the universal scheme of things.

Take, first, the implication of this point for defining the role of the human individual in the physical economy. After that, consider what this means for our practical knowledge of

the entire physical economy in which the individual acts. After taking those two considerations into account, estimate the kind of moral depravity which Engels’ fanciful folly, respecting the “opposable thumb,” represents for shaping the policy of actual political economies.

Yes, Mabel: There Is Metaphysics

The elementary incompetence of opinions which treat sense-perceptions as self-evidently physical, as real in that simple-minded sense, has impelled our civilization to make a certain treacherous, often dangerously misleading sort of distinction between what is regarded, naively, as “physical,” and what is regarded as important, but as existing outside the domain of what naive opinion regards as “physical.”

Actually, in a sane view of the matter, what we regard as sense-perceptions are not considered by us as simply “physical,” but must be regarded, as the Christian Apostle Paul points out in his famous *I Corinthians* 13, as shadows cast on our powers of perception by something which is real, but which is not itself recognized directly by our naive readings of our senses as such. However, there is another class of objects, which are not themselves directly represented as sense-perceptual shadows of discrete sense-perceptual objects as such, but which may have demonstrated an undeniable effect on the behavior of the shadows which are in the adumbrated form of sense-perceptions, but are not themselves discrete objects in that sense.

These latter “objects” of the powers of the human mind, are expressed either as the manifest efficiency of universal physical principles, or in the form of the proper role, and virtual physical-scientific authority, of the principles of Classical artistic composition, as typified by the role of the Pythagorean comma in the matter of the properly sung performance of the well-tempered counterpoint of J.S. Bach.

From as much as is known to me, or credibly reported to me otherwise, the animals are faced with a paradoxical kind of sense-perceptual relationship to the universe, like our own. However, the idea of a universal physical principle, does not occur to them. We can be certain of that distinction, because there is no evidence that any animal species can willfully shift its relative potential population-density as man does characteristically.

It is what we should distinguish as the cognitive powers of the mortal human individual, which makes the absolute difference between the actuality of the mere Biosphere as defined by V.I. Vernadsky, and the higher state of existence which he distinguished as the Noösphere. Thus, we must recognize that the quality of humanity is not contained within the Biosphere, but reflects the intervention of a superior principle, not encountered in lower forms of existence, which operates efficiently on the biological human individual, as might be defined otherwise, to produce physical effects in and on the universe, which no lower form of life could accomplish.

On that latter account, we are obliged to regard the exis-



EIRNS/Dan Sturman

Lyndon LaRouche works with Brian McAndrews, who is part of a crew of young people constructing computerized animations of Kepler's New Astronomy, as a pedagogical demonstration of a universal physical principle.

tence of the human individual personality, as *metaphysical*. However, at the same time, for the same reasons, we must recognize the kind of danger to sanity which a naive use of the term "metaphysical" must tend to foster.

Modern science is capable of distinguishing two states of physical existence efficiently: non-living and living processes. This can be done, according to Vernadsky, from the standpoint of the differing products of living from non-living chemistries, as is done in the currently practical view of isotope economies. Yet, by the same critical standard, we can also distinguish human life as belonging not only to the Biosphere, but as distinguished from lower forms of life, by the location of the human mind's expression of cognitive powers, such as the discovery of experimentally proven universal physical principles, in a higher domain; that is, the properly conceived *metaphysical* domain, which Vernadsky defined as the Noösphere. All of the human individual's distinction from inferior forms of life is located in that higher, metaphysical domain, which is otherwise occupied by the Creator.

For modern science, that distinction is best illustrated, as I have already emphasized the fact here, by the practical

implications of Johannes Kepler's uniquely original discovery of a principle of universal gravitation.

In known European and related physical science, as known in various ways for tens of thousands of years, or even more, before the present, the apparent paradox so implied, arises in the effort to comprehend the functional connections among the separate metaphysical powers of the interacting mortal individuals, the metaphysical individualities interacting efficiently within the domain of human biological individualities. *In other words, the interaction located within the domain of universal physical principles, is a metaphysical domain, whose interactions are essentially metaphysical, but are metaphysical effects represented as an ironical set of effects, like footprints of an unseen creature, being generated in the visible domain.*

The mystery, even the perplexity, with which such considerations confront the sense-perceptual world-outlook, are efficiently demystified by a competent grasp of the implications of Riemann's shift of the *primary* standpoint of science, eradicating the last vestige of Euclidean mental masturbation, for a life in the happier domain of physical hypergeometries.

The Riemannian Tensor

The principal accomplishment of Bernhard Riemann's life's work, was to free the human individual mind from the chains of reductionist assumptions, as he set forth that mission in his 1854 habilitation dissertation, and went on from there to supply the correct, non-reductionist conception of the elementarily hypergeometric physical systems associated with *his* notion, rather than the rival, reductionist interpretations, of what is termed the *tensor*. Riemann presented us with the concept of the tensor as an expression of physical geometry, rather than a merely formal mathematics.

The discovery of a universal physical principle, is never competently represented by a mathematical formulation, nor a derivation of one mathematical formulation from an ingenious manipulation of another. Any actual discovery of principle occurs, primarily, as a physical action by the individual human mind. The shadow of that physical-experimentally-determined discovery, may be expressed, in useful approximation by a mathematical formulation which, in turn, is a representation of a physical-geometrical event. Such is the distinction of Riemann's concept of the tensor, from certain formalist readings in the matter.

Therefore, there could be no competent approach to the categorically crucial problems of modern physical economy in today's world, which were not based on that notion of hypergeometrical physical functions introduced by Riemann.

On this account, the internal educational and research program of the LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM) of young adults in the age-range of 18-25, as might be continued to 30, is focused on a prescribed re-experiencing of the main line of development of European science, from the Classical Greek foundations in Pythagorean *Sphaerics*, avoiding the disori-

entating waste of time which Euclidean and kindred reductionist dogmas represent, and aiming for a personal reenactment of the discovery of the implications, for modern society, of the discovery of the tensor as the tensor were properly defined as within the bounds of Riemannian physical hypergeometry, rather than mathematical formalism. This locates the humanist view of the challenges presented to society today within the domain described by Russia's great figure V.I. Vernadsky, as the Noösphere.

This assignment of this role to the work within the LYM, is a reflection of the great damage done to the U.S.A. and Europe, in particular, by the intentionally Sophist orientation adopted for the brainwashing of the family households representing what had been foreseen as becoming part of the upper twenty-percentile of the future influential adult social stratum, those expected to emerge from the ranks of those born between approximately the end of World War II, 1945 and the crucial 1957 economic recession: in short, the "68ers."

The typical brainwashing U.S.-based agencies devoted to such corruption, are typified by the Congress for Cultural Freedom (CCF), the American Family Foundation (AFF), and the Committee on the Present Danger (CPD). The intention of this brainwashing effort was that expressed typically by the "68ers": the transformation of the economies of the Americas and Europe, from the standard of priority of scientific and technological progress in the productive powers of labor, to the form of "globalized," "post-industrial" society which has destroyed the hope of a future for most of our planet, apparently almost irreparably, over the course of the recent thirty-five-odd years.

It is, of course, not untypical of the progress of a civilization periodically so engaged, that the rescue of a culture from a deadly decadence like that reigning over governments and other relevant institutions today, depends upon a revitalization of national and world culture by an enlightenment associated with a movement among young adults. Such modern renaissances are typified by that of Europe's mid-Fifteenth Century, the post-1648 renaissance in Europe, the period of the American Revolution itself, the great Transatlantic industrial revolution spawned by the Union victory over Palmerston's Confederacy, and the role of President Franklin Roosevelt in making the difference which saved the planet from the otherwise virtually certain prospect of a global Nazi tyranny.

Such renaissances are never simply spontaneous pulsations of nature. They occur because some people cause them to be attempted *voluntarily*, and because some of those attempts have succeeded. The essence of human individual and social life, is the creativity absolutely absent from the lower forms of life. This is clear in instances such as great scientific upsurges. It is clear in the rise of Classical Greek civilization, in the great attempted renaissance led by Charlemagne, the Fifteenth-Century great ecumenical Council of Florence, the outcome of the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia, the role of Lessing and Mendelssohn in sparking the late Eighteenth-Century

Classical renaissance which included the American Revolution, and the role of the leadership by President Franklin Roosevelt.

This essential role of the voluntary principle in bringing about a renaissance of what is often an otherwise self-doomed culture, is an expression of the principled difference of man from beast.

This means freeing the existing, decadence-ridden culture from its self-ruinous habits of behavior, by seizing the state of self-inflicted failure as the opportunity to lead a failed generation toward a place of safety, an attainable place to which either the acquired habits of the disoriented older generation in power would not permit that older generation to move, or which that older generation had lost the intellectual power to discover as an existing option.

The commonplace, rather stupid belief of the stultified academic or the like, is that progress occurs only in a reaction against violations of pre-existing rules. In reality, human progress occurs chiefly through actions which had been unknown alternatives, such as the case typified by the discovery of a new fundamental physical principle. Progress is not negative, but positive. Like a sound marriage, it is based on the discovery of durable love, or, similarly, the discovery of a new physical principle.

In history generally, the main highway of progress of the human condition, is the original discovery of what are either relatively, or absolutely new universal physical principles for the guidance of mankind's generation of useful changes in the behavior of individuals and societies. This principle which causes the traditional Marxists to shudder in fear and trembling, is called by them the "voluntarism" which they treat more or less as a "dirty word." All important revolutions in human history are accomplished through the same, academically "un-Marxist" pathway of "voluntarism"; such was Lenin's principled break with the German Social-Democracy, without which, ironically, the Soviet Revolution of 1917 simply would never have occurred. So, as in the founding of modern European physical science by Cardinal Nicholas of Cusa, for better or for worse, all important changes in the course of history, including all the great steps forward, are products of actions which occur through the discovery, or rediscovery of principles which lie outside the bounds of currently practiced conventions.

Such changes are made, typically, either by young adults, or by senior figures who have never grown old spiritually.

Thus, the possibility of leading society effectively out of the morass the currently reigning generation has built for itself, must come as a creative innovation from, chiefly, a young adult generation, as the U.S. struggle for independence and the U.S. Federal Constitution attests.

It should be the obvious question: Why did the U.S. constitutional system appear in the U.S.A., and not in Europe, where repeated attempts on behalf of the same principles repeatedly failed? The difference was old Europe's cultural

burden, the burden of the deeply engrained tradition of oligarchical institutions, combined with the stultification associated with the general population's sense of its natural inferiority to that reigning oligarchical tradition. Hence, the persistence of inherently failed parliamentary relics of feudalism in Europe today. Europe can govern itself by parliamentary means under ordinary conditions; but, in crisis, parliamentary systems habitually fail; they fail because of the habits of obedience to working within the bounds defined by a tradition external to the powers granted to the system of parliamentary government itself. This is the lesson of the American Revolution, and of similar developments of constitutional forms within other states of the Americas.

Thus, the development of comprehension of the significance of the Riemannian tensor, which has precisely that revolutionary role within scientific progress, is an instrument most usefully to be found among young future leaders today; it is the needed foundation for establishing the new approach to physical-economic and related policy-shaping which is indispensable for enabling the world to build itself out of the hellish ongoing general collapse of the world economy considered as a whole today.

Dynamics and Tensors

The, unfortunately, more popular view of the role of the tensor, is that it represents a mathematical replacement for a Euclidean, or neo-Euclidean geometry. The most direct way of addressing such academic blunders as that, is to proceed from a deep-going reflection on Bernhard Riemann's 1854 habilitation dissertation.

The obstacle to be overcome on this account, is usefully illustrated by reference to the intrinsically stultifying effect of a corrupt, pseudo-scientific practice called "benchmarking": the scientifically stultifying practice of substituting the mere mathematical form of technology for the physical experience of making a crucial physical experiment as a test of principle. In the case of the attempted interpretation of Riemann's development of the notion of the tensor, the obstacle to be feared is the conditioned tendency reflected in the image of the student steeped in obedience to the tyranny of modern education's at-the-mathematics-blackboard standard, the standard of the reigning Babylonian Priesthood of the peer-review oligarchy.

The reign of that particular "Babylonian Priesthood" in science, was typified in the experience of the Fusion Energy Foundation by the rather riotous opposition to considering those foundations of all competent modern physical science which must be traced to the seminal role of Johannes Kepler. In each instance, the objections to Kepler were wrong, even terribly wrong from the practical standpoint of modern achievements of physical science, but they were very "Babylonian," reflecting the terror which the virtually Laputan science-priesthood of the peer-review committees exerted over even otherwise brilliantly accomplished experimentalists.

The systemic character of the problem of scientific practice and education so demonstrated by that and related experience, is comparable to the debate between Albert Einstein and Max Born as represented in their published correspondence. That is the ontological difference in method to which I have referred as systemic, above. The problem is the same reign of terror in which the brilliant Kurt Gödel, Einstein's associate of the later years, found himself victim, to the end of his life at the Princeton Institute, since his break with such pathetic devotees of the depraved Bertrand Russell over the issues of Gödel's 1931 *On Formally Undecidable Propositions of Principia Mathematica and Related Systems*.¹³

Notably, Gödel's work was written as a critical piece worked up within the terms of the notorious Austrian schools of the period of the post-World War I Solvay conferences; it proved the incompetence of Russell and his devotees on their own ground, and in their own terms. The importance of that piece, is what it does not say, but what its conclusions imply must be the search for the alternative for the entire system of radical empiricist reductionism which had been the leader in the savage attack on Max Planck during the period of World War I.

The issue was the difference between the practice of real science and the Babylonian Priesthoods of the Sophist peer-review committees.

Put aside the formal-mathematical practices of masturbation at the blackboard, as typified by the Laputan acolytes of the peer-review committees. The authority lies with that self-critical, dirty-hands approach to the unique physical experiment which is so elaborately typified in the reports of Kepler on his own founding of the essential basis for all competent, experimental approaches to modern physical science.

Get away from the blackboard for a moment. Get back into the real world, as the work of Gauss's and Dirichlet's follower, Riemann, typifies this return to the tradition of the Classical Greek Pythagoreans, and of Cusa, Kepler, and Leibniz earlier. Focus upon the act of an original discovery of a physical principle, and relegate mathematics to the function of displaying the shadows cast by the reality of the universe defined by the mind of a human individual who has learned how to think in the image of the Creator who created the physical universe on which the mathematical priesthoods prefer to comment.

The challenge to the young adults of today, is to think and act as persons made in the image of the Creator, and devoted to acting, accordingly, on behalf of the assigned destiny of mankind.

13. Kurt Gödel, *Collected Works*, Vol. I (1986: Oxford University Press, 1986), pp. 144-213. Notably, the David Hilbert whose commentary on this work of Gödel is the relatively more useful reaction of that time, was the one who threw Russell devotees Norbert Wiener and John von Neumann out of Göttingen University on excellent choices of grounds: grounds not of scientific disagreements, but fraudulent practices.

An Insider's Guide to the Universe

by Bruce Director

Though all human beings are blessed to spend eternity inside the universe, many squander the mortal portion, deluded that they are somewhere else. These assumed “outsiders” acquire an obsessive belief in a fantasy world whose nature is determined by *a priori* axiomatic assumptions of the deluded’s choosing, and an insistence that any experimental evidence contradicting these axioms must be either disregarded, or, if grudgingly acknowledged, determined to be from “outside” their world. Typical of such beliefs are the notions of Euclidean geometry, empiricism, positivism, existentialism, or that most pernicious of pathologies afflicting our culture today: Baby-Boomerism.

Since it is inevitable that those afflicted with this mental disease will experience occasions (at least one is guaranteed, though many are likely), in which they will confront the fallacy of their beliefs, dissecting their delusions primarily provides clinical evidence relevant to psychopathologists. While the study of such pathologies is essential to the identification of disease, the treatment and prevention demand a positive conception of health. Thus the continued development of the human condition requires the happy investigation of the real world that human beings have been designed to inhabit. As the history of mankind’s increasing dominance in and over the universe demonstrates, it is the natural proclivity of man to do that. Fortunately, as Plato, Cusa, Leibniz, and Kepler all emphasized, the universe has been created to this end, for cognition is a pervasive and efficient principle *in* the universe. Further, the entire universe is at work in every infinitesimal part, accessible to being grasped, and acted upon, by the human mind.

The most advanced approach to such an investigation of the universe “from the inside,” was laid down by Bernhard Riemann in his famous 1854 habilitation dissertation. As revolutionary as it was ancient, Riemann insisted on a return to *ante*-Euclidean sanity, demanding that science abandon the acceptance of axiomatic systems, and proceed solely on the basis of hypotheses generated from the investigation of physical principles. The problem Riemann faced was that, for more than two thousand years, scientists had become indoctrinated into accepting pseudo-systems (such as Euclidean geometry), as the prerequisite scaffold on which science must be built, either as the accepted, but assumed false, form of expressing a true discovery, or, as in the case of Aristoteleanism, the actual form of human knowledge. Riemann recognized, as did his sponsor in this project, C.F. Gauss, and Gauss’s sponsor, A.G. Kästner, that whether as a means of expression, or as an actu-

ally held false belief, Aristotelean and Euclidean-type dogmas were obstructions that imprisoned the mind inside a false world, rendering it only capable of peering, impotently, into what the victim believed to be an outer, real world.

Consequently, for science to make progress, this distinction must be broken. There is no outside. *There is one, self-bound universe, whose progressive development is characterized by an anti-entropic tendency towards higher states of organization and existence, which is knowable from the inside through the cognitive powers embodied in the human mind. The appropriate form of expression of this physical reality, is, for modern science, based on the conception of a Riemannian tensor.*¹

On the occasion of his habilitation dissertation, Riemann elaborated the method by which this insider’s science must proceed. In so doing, he gave voice to the actual form of discovery that underlay every advance in science, from the ancient discoveries associated with the Egyptian-Pythagorean science of *Sphaerics*, through Gauss’s then-recent accomplishments in astronomy, geodesy, geomagnetism, electrodynamics, and epistemology. But he went further, generalizing this method to a degree never before achieved, whose full implications are only now coming to light with LaRouche’s discoveries in the domain of the science of physical economy, and the elaboration of those ideas through the ongoing research project of economic animations currently being developed, under LaRouche’s personal direction, by a team of young thinkers from the LaRouche Youth Movement.

Nevertheless, reaction dies hard. As soon as Riemann’s audible words faded away, his method came under attack. At first this attack took the form of stone-cold silence. After

1. Lyndon H. LaRouche has added the following point of emphasis:

“What needs to be stressed, is the crucial distinction from the usual presentation of the tensor, from a mathematical formalist standpoint, to the tensor defined, as a physical conception, that from the standpoint of physical anti-entropy.

“The Riemannian tensor, as a physical conception, is intended to represent a principle of anti-entropic disequilibrium: the actual characteristic of the physical universe.

“So, the concept of the Riemannian tensor does not proceed from the mathematical formality to the physical reality, but, rather, superimposes the concept of physical anti-entropy on the mere mathematical scheme.

“Think, for example, of the generation of the Kepler Solar System, of the World Harmonics, from a lonely, fast-spinning Sun. The universe is driven by an ontological conception of universal anti-entropy; that is what the experimental evidence shows. The mathematical conception must be enslaved to the characteristic physical-experimental actuality.

“There is where the lurking bear-trap lies, waiting to snare the mathematical formalist!”



The most advanced approach to investigation of the universe “from the inside” was initiated by Bernhard Riemann. Here: Galaxy M81.

Riemann’s premature death, the assault took on a more sophisticated form. While his students and collaborators continued to animate his ideas, his enemies attempted to suffocate his program under a system of mathematical formalism, typified by the presentation in Luther Pfahler Eisenhart’s 1926 treatise, *Riemannian Geometry*.² The problem with such treatments as Eisenhart’s is not the use of mathematical formulas as such (for Riemann utilized certain formal expressions himself), but the substitution of formal expressions, for Riemann’s actual ideas. In so doing, Riemann’s enemies succeeded, at least in part, in imposing a new form of Euclidean dogma, under the guise of a neo-Euclidean formalism maliciously misnamed “Riemannian Geometry.” Since the effect of this sophistry has now brought science, and in a broader sense, society as a whole, to a breakdown point, it is necessary to revive Riemann’s actual approach. The first step is to place Riemann’s discovery inside the historical process in which it is still unfolding.

From Brunelleschi to Kepler

Much to the dismay of the Babylonian priesthood from which the dogmas of Euclid and Aristotle sprang, the human mind can *recognize and act* on universal physical principles *without* resort to mathematical formalism. Euclid’s *Elements* themselves, reluctantly, but definitively, testify to this fact. None of the discoveries reported in Euclid’s *Elements* was, or could have been, discovered by the deductive method utilized by Euclid. As anyone who has tried to actually re-create those discoveries for himself soon realizes, the discoveries reported therein can only be re-created in reverse order, beginning with

2. Luther Pfahler Eisenhart, *Riemannian Geometry* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1926).

the physical construction of the five regular solids as a consequence of spherical action, then to the development of incommensurable magnitudes, proportions and numbers, and finally to the construction of the plane figures. Even more to the point, the devastating flaw in Euclid’s *Elements* is embedded in the characteristic which the Aristoteleans considered its most viable attribute: the deductive method.

That flaw, as Kästner, Gauss, and Riemann emphasized, is exposed by the *Elements*’ dependence on the validity of the parallel postulate a proposition which cannot be proven within the deductive system on which the *Elements* relies. As Gauss stated, without the parallel postulate, there are no similar triangles, and without similar triangles, all the theorems of Euclidean geometry fail. But, as Gauss also emphasized, the parallel postulate assumes something that is nowhere stated: that the physical universe is infinitely extended, rectilinearly, or as Gauss and Riemann would put it: flat.³

Though the achievements of Greek science in the generations following Euclid (most notably the accomplishments of Archimedes, Eratosthenes, and Aristarchus) are derived from the *ante*-Euclidean approach associated with the astrophysics that the Egyptians and Pythagoreans denoted as *Sphaerics*, the relative dominance of this saner form of science began to fade with the murder of Archimedes by Roman soldiers in approximately 212 B.C. The ensuing relative dominance of Euclidean geometry (with the associated cultural decay of the Roman Empire praised so highly by Lord Shelburne’s Edward Gibbon), was brought to a close in 1436, with Brunelleschi’s successful completion of the free-standing, self-supporting cupola over the church of Santa Maria del Fiore in Florence. From that time to ours, Brunelleschi’s Dome stands as a defiant reminder that the real universe is not flat, as the Euclideans would indicate, but is determined by physical principles, which Gauss and Riemann would later express as physical curvature (as will be developed more fully below).

As LaRouche emphasized in 1988, to the shock of many at the time, the principle that Brunelleschi recognized and employed in the successful construction of the Dome, was the principle of least action expressed by the catenary—a principle which was not fully elaborated until Leibniz did so more than two hundred years later. Nevertheless, what Brunelleschi’s accomplishment demonstrates, is that the human mind is capable of recognizing, acting on, and communicating knowledge of physical principles without ever reducing those principles to a formal mathematical construct. Subsequently, when Leibniz showed that the physical princi-

3. This, of course, is a characteristic of all Sophistry. The Sophist lies, but never explicitly states what he is lying about.

ple underlying the catenary could be characterized as a function of logarithmic functions, he gave that expression a mathematical form. Nevertheless, the mathematical expression of Leibniz's discovery is not the principle. It is a *rigorously ironical* statement of the transcendental nature of the catenary principle—a precise statement of a mathematical ambiguity from which the principle that Leibniz discovered can be re-created anew in the mind of the scientist.⁴

The universal principle which Brunelleschi's achievement exemplifies, was elaborated in the shadow of his newly created Dome by Nicholas of Cusa. Writing in *De Docta Ignorantia*, among other locations, Cusa insisted, *on epistemological grounds*, that the characteristic of action in the physical universe is not constant, but is always changing non-uniformly. This meant that, contrary to the Aristoteleans, physical action did not conform to what was mathematically convenient—perfect circles. Rather, Cusa showed that the non-uniformity of physical action is a characteristic of the universe's *self-perfectibility*, which is a more perfect condition than the static, unchanging sterility of a world governed by Aristotle's perfect circles. Further, because human creativity is central to the self-perfectibility of the universe, the mind is capable of discovering, *from within the unfolding universe*, the underlying principles governing it.

Cusa's work reintroduced into science the requirement to identify and measure a physical principle by the characteristic of change expressed by the action of that principle in the physical world, a characteristic that Gauss and Riemann would later refer to as *curvature*. The first, and perhaps most dramatic, application of this was Kepler's discovery of the principle of universal gravitation.

A full pedagogical reworking of Kepler's discovery, as detailed in his 1609 *New Astronomy*, is currently being developed by a team of researchers from the LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM), but a brief summary of the relevant points is necessary for this discussion.

Kepler rejected the Aristotelean precept that knowledge of the physical world must be confined to the domain of sense perception, and that principles governing physical motion were relegated to, what was for them, an ultimately unknowable, and unchanging, metaphysical domain. For Aristotelean astronomers, this posed a particularly vexing problem, because the full planetary motions extend outside the field of vision of the observer, and the causes of that motion are completely outside the astronomer's sensual and (for the Aristotelean), intellectual ken. Consequently, the astronomers of the Roman period disclaimed any truthful knowledge of planetary motion, settling for mathematical descriptions of

their speculations about how those motions might appear, were they able to directly perceive them.

This view conformed perfectly to the prevailing feudalist opinion that mortal man was, at best, a sophisticated beast whose cognitive powers were outside of, and inconsequential to, the "actual" universe, which the Aristoteleans falsely imagined to be governed by a fixed set of eternally unchanging laws. As such, mortal man, Aristotelean opinion held, must be governed by the, apparently chaotic, laws of animal behavior, without recourse to universal, eternal principles, which they insisted did not change.⁵ But as a self-avowed adherent of Cusa, Kepler realized that this view of man and the universe was wrong. Man, through his powers of cognition, is capable of knowing the principles governing the universe as *principles of change*, as Heraclitus and Cusa both emphasized. Consequently, Kepler understood the motions of the planets and man's investigation of them, as part of a *single, unfolding, self-developing creation*, which included the development of life and human cognition. Mortal man is not outside the universe, nor is the universe outside the province of mortal man. Rather, mortal man, possessed with the power of cognition, transcends mortality, playing a unique and integral role in the eternally continuing development of the universe as a whole.

Consequently, Kepler emphasized, the best vantage point from which to discover the principles of planetary motion is not outside, but inside the universe:

For as the Sun in its revolution about its own axis moves all the planets by the emanation which it sends out from itself, so also the mind, as the philosophers tell us, understanding itself and all that is in itself, stimulates the use of reason, and by spreading and unfolding its simplicity causes all things to be understood. And so closely are the motions of the planets round the Sun and the processes of reasoning linked and tied to each other that if the Earth, our home, did not measure out its annual circuit in the midst of the other spheres, changing place for place, position for position, human reasoning would never struggle to the absolutely true distances of the planets, and to the other things which depend on them, and would never establish astronomy.⁶

As such, he rejected the mathematical models of planetary

4. Once stated in this ironical form, a means of calculation can be elaborated. As Napier's development of logarithms, Leibniz's calculation of π , or Gauss's development of the hypergeometric series all indicate, such means of calculations must express the ambiguities intrinsic to the original ironical form. This is distinct from today's digital processors, who substitute real thought for rapid brute force iterations.

5. One sees this feudalist conception of the universe revived today in such popularly held beliefs as the so-called Copenhagen interpretation of quantum mechanics, or the radical forms of information theory associated with Norbert Wiener, John von Neumann, et al., which insist that the universe is fundamentally random and devoid of any possibility of comprehension by man other than statistical description. This is the argument that was at the core of the famous Einstein-Born correspondence. See: *The Born-Einstein Letters* (New York: Macmillan, 2005), and Bruce Director, "On the 375th Anniversary of Kepler's Passing," *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Part 65, www.wlym.com.

6. Kepler, *The Harmony of the World*, translated by E.J. Aiton, A.M. Duncan, J.V. Field (Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society, 1997), p. 496.

motion that had been postulated by Ptolemy, Copernicus, and Tycho Brahe. Though each model was radically different, all three tried to describe the experimentally determined non-uniform motion of the planets, by fitting the observational statistics into mathematically defined perfect circles. Kepler painstakingly demonstrated in the opening section of the *New Astronomy*, that such statistical methods were incapable of determining the truth, as all three models gave virtually the same statistical result. To this, the protagonists of Ptolemy, Copernicus, or Brahe could raise no objection, as all three accepted the Aristotelean belief that mathematical formalism was the only certain form of knowledge.

But for Kepler, hypotheses concerning the true physical causes are the only form of knowledge. Consequently, he proceeded to show that there is an anomaly inherent in the statistical interpretations of Ptolemy, Copernicus, and Brahe which reflects the existence of a physical principle not accounted for in any of the three systems. Like the parallel postulate for Euclid's *Elements*, Kepler's anomaly cannot be detected by the methods of Ptolemy, Copernicus, and Brahe, and no manipulation within the respective mathematical systems, could eliminate it. Once identified, however, either the system must be rejected, or its insanity must be adopted.

The underlying assumption of all three models, was the Aristotelean insistence that motion of a material body cannot be caused by an immaterial principle, but must be caused by something within the body itself. Consequently, the Aristoteleans saw the planetary orbit as the artifact of the planet. Since the planet's apparently non-uniform motion along the arc of its orbit deviated from the presumed perfection of uniform circular motion, Ptolemy, Copernicus, and Brahe all sought some point (equant) around which the planet would be traversing equal arcs along its orbit. Kepler showed, exhaustively, that no such point existed. No matter how cleverly one tried to manipulate the statistics, with respect to the models of Ptolemy, Copernicus, or Brahe, a discrepancy remained.

Kepler concluded that this discrepancy was not a statistical aberration. It was a matter of principle. For Kepler, the planet's orbit is not the trace of its motion. Rather, the orbit is determined by the *physical cause* that is determining the planet's motion. That cause, Kepler insisted, is a physical principle (gravitation) that pervades the universe. Under this principle, there is a connection between the Sun and the planets individually (characterized by equal areas: equal times), and the Sun and all the planets collectively (characterized by the harmonic relationships among the planets' minimum and maximum speeds). The observational statistics were, for Kepler, simply the footprints of the principle. Once the principle was identified, the footprints could be explained.

Thus, for Kepler, the planet's non-uniform motion is guided at every infinitesimal interval by the harmonic characteristics of the Solar System as a whole. Those harmonic principles defined the planet's orbit as what Leibniz would later call a least-action pathway of the Solar System. In other words, the

planets are not moving in one of infinitely many possible orbits in an otherwise empty space. Rather, they are moving in least-action pathways uniquely defined by the harmonic characteristics of the Solar System. From the standpoint of the planet, Kepler emphasized, that pathway is a straight line. "Straightness," as Gauss would later insist, is established by physical, not *a priori* mathematical considerations. The human mind judges those physical considerations as the characteristic of change of a physical principle. That changing characteristic, Gauss and Riemann would later express as the notion of *physical curvature*.

Physical Curvature From Leibniz to Gauss

Kepler's revolutionized physical astronomy demanded a complete change in the prevailing mathematics, which is a far cry from the state of science today. While Kepler pushed the physics forward and demanded the creation of a new mathematics consistent with it, today's sophisticated peer review system insists on the opposite: No physical discoveries are allowed into the temple, unless stated in terms of the already existing mathematics.

By demonstrating that physical action is truly non-uniform, Kepler had to confront the problem of how to measure the motion of the planet as a function of the changing effect of the principle of gravitation. That required the development of a new mathematics that could express position as a function of change, instead of denoting change as merely a difference in position. Kepler pointed to the direction the new mathematics must take, and demanded that future scientists develop it.

He specified that the entire Solar System must be considered as the unit of action, and the motion of the planet at any moment must, accordingly, be measured as a function of the harmonic characteristics of the Solar System as a whole. Those harmonic characteristics, as reflected in the role of the five Platonic solids and the proportions corresponding to musical intervals among the planet's minimum and maximum speeds, determined the number and positions of the planetary orbits. Within each orbit, the planet's motion was measured with respect to the orbit as a whole. Thus a mutually inverse relationship exists between the momentary effect of gravity on the planet, and the total effect of what Gauss would later call the gravitational potential, of the Solar System as a whole.

Leibniz generalized this conception of Kepler by the introduction of the notion of the infinitesimal as the expression of the pervasive, *yet ever-changing*, effect of a universal principle at every point of physical space-time. He expressed the inverse relationship between the infinitesimal and universal expressions of that principle as, respectively, the differential and integral forms of the calculus. This single *infinitesimal calculus* of Leibniz is the only true calculus. The frauds of Newton and Cauchy are nothing more than crude sophistries aimed at eliminating the metaphysical significance of Leibniz's physical concept of the infinitesimal. While the infinitesimal-free formalisms of Newton, Cauchy, and their

progeny might be appealing to pure mathematicians, anyone seeking to understand anything about the physical universe is drawn back, consciously or not, to some form of Leibniz's conception. The relative potency, or lack thereof, of a scientist, is, in part, reflected in the degree to which that scientist is conscious, explicitly or implicitly, of the preeminence of Leibniz's method.

Leibniz's approach to the calculus is recounted primarily through his own writings and those of his collaborator, Johann Bernoulli. It has been treated, pedagogically, in previous installments of this series (see *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, www.wlym.com). For reasons relevant to this pedagogical discussion, Leibniz's and Bernoulli's calculus will be examined, through the example of its application to the catenary, from the standpoint of its later development by Gauss and Riemann.

The catenary is the crucial example of the metaphysical truthfulness of Leibniz's calculus. All prior attempts, most notably Galileo's, failed to explain the catenary's shape from mathematical considerations. It was only through the application of Leibniz's calculus to the physical characteristics of the hanging chain, that Bernoulli and Leibniz succeeded in revealing the metaphysical principle underlying the catenary.⁷

Both Leibniz and Bernoulli recognized that the shape assumed by a hanging chain of uniform thickness reflects the physical effect of applying a tension across a gravitational potential. Therefore, they rejected any attempt to explain the catenary by assuming it was a "curve" in an otherwise empty and flat Euclidean space. Rather, they considered the shape of the curve as expressing the non-uniform changing interaction of gravity and tension. This can be confirmed by the experiments Bernoulli specifies in his text on the integral calculus, or, those used in pedagogical presentations by members of the LYM.⁸ Anyone performing these experiments will recognize a change in the direction of the chain from point to point, as the physically determined effect of the changing relationship of gravity and tension. Thus the curvature of the chain is not an arbitrary deviation from Euclidean straightness. It is the expression of an experimentally determined physical characteristic.

It is important to emphasize, however, that curvature, in this sense, is not a mathematical object, but a mathematical expression of a physically determined characteristic from which the metric relations of the catenary are derived. These

7. See Johann Bernoulli, *Die Erste Integralrechnung*, 1691, translated into German from the Latin by Dr. Gerhard Kowalewski, <http://historical.library.cornell.edu/math/index.html>; G.W. Leibniz, "Two Papers on the Catenary Curve and Logarithmic Curve," *Acta Eruditorum*, 1691, translated into English by Pierre Beaudry, *Fidelio* magazine, www.schillerinstitute.org; Bruce Director, "Justice for the Catenary," *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Part 10; "Long Life of the Catenary," *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Part 41, www.wlym.com.

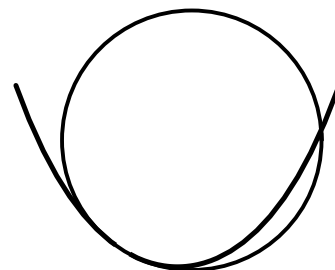
8. See Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr., "The Principle of Power," Box 12, *EIR*, Dec. 23, 2005, www.larouche.pub.com.

are expressed by the functional relationship between the length of the chain within a given interval, and the changing curvature within that same interval. In the case of the catenary, this relationship is expressed mathematically by Bernoulli's differential equation which expresses the length of the chain as a function of the changing effect of gravity on tension.⁹

Like a planetary orbit, the catenary exhibits a total curvature which is expressed by the overall shape of the hanging chain.¹⁰ Also like a planetary orbit, the curvature is changing, differently, in every infinitesimal part. This infinitesimal curvature is an expression of the action of a physical principle acting tangentially on the physical chain as if it were acting on the visible world from outside. Though outside the visible world, it is not outside the universe. Consequently discovering this infinitesimal expression is the means by which man can discover, from the inside of a physical process, the principles governing it from outside the visible domain. The infinitesimal curvature can be measured, as Leibniz proposed, by the inverse of the radius of the osculating circle at that point. (See **Figure 1**.) However, that curvature can also be measured from inside the chain, so to speak, by the experimentally measured changing effect of the interaction of gravity and tension on the chain, as specified by Leibniz's and Bernoulli's differential functions.

However, deeper investigations of the physical universe requires the ability to discover, from the inside, the effects of many principles acting together at a single place in physical space-time. This notion of "intrinsic" curvature becomes more clear, when understood from the standpoint of Gauss's development of it in his famous treatise on curved surfaces.¹¹ Gauss had been deeply involved in physical investigations in geodesy, geomagnetism, and astronomy, such as his determination of the orbit of Ceres, his determination of the shape of the Earth, and his determination of the nature of the Earth's magnetic field. Like Kepler's determination of the principles of planetary motion, all such investigations demanded the determination of physical principles from the inside. For Kepler, that meant determining the mo-

FIGURE 1
Osculating Circle



9. See Boston LYM pedagogy on catenary.

10. Leibniz, *op. cit.* Leibniz showed this to be the arithmetic mean between two exponential functions, a fact with enormous metaphysical implications.

11. Carl Gauss, *Disquisitiones Generales Circa Superficies Curvas* (1828) Gauss, *Werke*, Vol. IV.

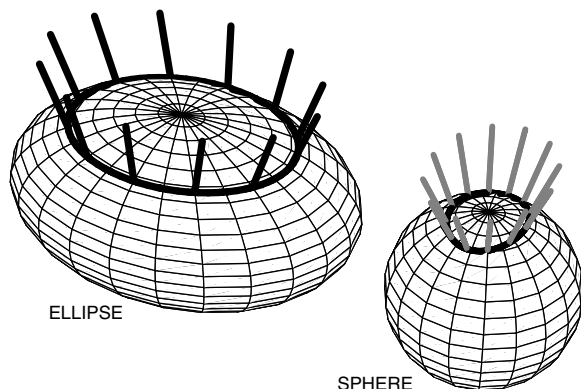
tions of the planets from a planet (Earth) that was also moving according to the very principles Kepler was trying to discover. But Gauss had an additional problem. Whereas Kepler had the benefit of a large number of widely spaced observations from which to work, Gauss was working from a small number of relatively infinitesimal measurements. This prompted Gauss to develop an extended form of Leibniz's calculus, in which he investigated the relationship between global physical characteristics and their expression in the infinitesimally small. This approach has since become known as differential geometry.

Such physically determined surfaces, Gauss insisted, must not be considered as curved objects otherwise embedded in a flat, three-dimensional Euclidean space, but as what Riemann would later call doubly-extended manifolds. This concept, though new to Gauss in this form, harkens back to a concept Kepler pronounced in the second chapter of the *Mysterium Cosmographicum*. Referencing Cusa's emphasis on the epistemological importance of the difference between the curved and the straight, Kepler distinguishes between the globe, which is a sphere embedded in three-dimensional space, and a sphere, which he considers to be simply the surface. The former, Kepler emphasized, is a mixture of the curved and the straight, whereas the latter is pure curvature.

Consistent with this view of Kepler, Gauss also banished the assumption of the flatness of Euclidean geometry in his investigation of curved surfaces, and considered the surfaces as determined purely by their curvature. Adopting a method from astronomy and geodesy, Gauss measured the curvature of the surface by mapping the changing directions of the normal to the surface onto a sphere.¹² (See **Figure 2.**) The areas of the resulting spherical maps (called Gauss maps) are greater

12. In astronomy and geodesy, the normal is the plumb bob and the sphere is the celestial sphere.

FIGURE 2
Gauss Map by Parallel Normals



when the corresponding areas of the surface are more curved, and less when the corresponding areas of the surface are less curved. Gauss called the total area of the spherical map the total, or integral, curvature of that region of the surface.

Within that region, however, the curvature could vary quite widely from place to place. Thus, it was necessary for Gauss to develop a concept of local, or infinitesimal measure of curvature at every point within that region. This he defined as the proportion between the area of every infinitesimally small area of the surface and the corresponding infinitesimally small area of the Gauss map. He showed that this quantity could also be measured by the inverse of the product of the radii of the osculating circles to the curves of minimum and maximum curvature at that point. (See **Figure 3.**) From these two measurements, integral and local curvature, Gauss could quantify the characteristics of the surface in the large and the changing characteristics in the small.

To measure the curvature of a surface in this way, requires viewing the surfaces from the outside, as if they were embedded in a higher dimensional space.¹³ However, Gauss, like Cusa, Kepler, and Leibniz, realized that in real science, one must be able to measure the physical curvature from the inside, as Gauss had done for the determination of the orbit of Ceres, the shape of the Earth, or the characteristics of the Earth's magnetic field. This meant being able to determine how the surface is changing in the infinitesimally small, from within the surface. To do this, Gauss relied on an application of Leibniz's principle of least action, which, in the case of surfaces, is expressed by the behavior of that surface's shortest lines, i.e., geodesics.¹⁴ The characteristics of these geodesics, like the catenary or a planetary orbit, are defined by the nature of the physical principles from which the surface is generated. Thus, their behavior expresses those physical principles.

To do this, Gauss first showed that if, from any point on a surface, a set of geodesic curves of equal lengths is extended,

13. The normal, being perpendicular to the surface, is extending into the space outside the surface.

14. Gauss's investigation of the properties of shortest lines goes back to some of his earliest reflections on the insanity of Euclidean geometry. One of his earliest entries in his diaries is a remark about the Euclidean definition of a plane. For Gauss, the characteristics of a plane and line could not be given *a priori*, but only as a consequence of the physical characteristics (curvature) of the surface.

FIGURE 3
Surface Measure of Curvature

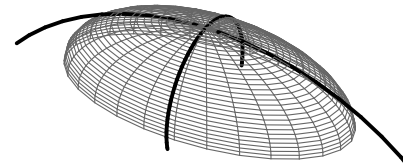


FIGURE 4

Geodesics from a Point

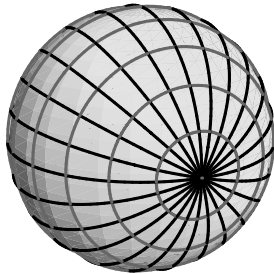


FIGURE 5

Geodesics with Orthogonal Curves

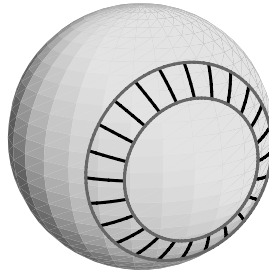
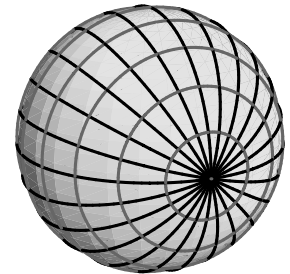


FIGURE 6

Geodesic Coordinates



then the curve that connects the endpoints of those geodesics will be perpendicular to all the geodesics. (See **Figure 4**.) More generally, he showed, that if any arbitrary curve is drawn on a surface, and geodesic curves of equal length are drawn perpendicular to that arbitrary curve, the curve connecting the endpoints of those geodesics will also be perpendicular to them. (See **Figure 5**.) Consequently, on any surface there is an intrinsic set of orthogonal curves, at least one of which is geodesics. (See **Figure 6**.) In this way Gauss dispensed with all *a priori* coordinate systems such as that of Descartes, and replaced them with a set of parameters that expressed the physical nature of the surface itself.

From this Gauss was able to develop a means to express the length of a geodesic curve as a function of the curvature of the surface, and vice versa. That length could be expressed as a function of the orthogonal curves that parametrize the surface by a generalized form of the Pythagorean theorem. (See **Figure 7**.) Unlike on a “flat” Euclidean surface, in which the relationship between the length of the hypotenuse and the legs of the right triangle is independent of its position on the surface, on a curved surface that relationship changes depending on its position. That change is a function of the changing curvature of the surface. Consequently, Gauss’s generalized Pythagorean function, called Gauss’s metric function, expresses how this relationship *changes* from place to place on the surface, depending on the *changing* curvature. (See **Figure 8**.) This established a determinable functional relationship between length (metric) and curvature.

From a physical standpoint, this meant that he could measure the changing curvature of the surface from the physically measured changes in the lengths of geodesics with respect to the physical parameters of the surface. Gauss applied this method in his famous measurement of

the longitude line from Göttingen to Altona, from which, on the basis of a 16” of an arc discrepancy, he developed a new conception of the entire shape of the Earth!

However, the expression of this relationship between length and curvature was mathematically quite complicated. Consequently, Gauss also found a much simpler expression of the relationship between the behavior of the geodesic and the curvature. He recognized that in the real, *anti*-Euclidean world, there is no such thing as similar triangles. On any curved surface, the sum of the angles of a triangle formed by shortest lines is always greater or less than 180 degrees, depending on whether the surface on which that triangle exists is positively or negatively curved.¹⁵ This difference, which Gauss called the angular excess, or defect, is a function of the area of the triangle. On a positively curved surface, the greater the area of the triangle, the greater the angular excess, up to a maximum. On a negatively curved surface, the smaller the area of the triangle, the greater the angular defect, down to a

15. A similar relationship exists for any polygon.

FIGURE 7

Generalized Pythagorean

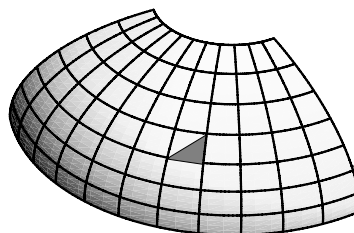
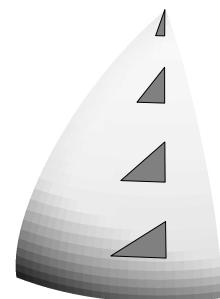


FIGURE 8

Changing Generalized Pythagorean



minimum of zero. The specific proportion between the angular excess and defect and the area is a function of the curvature. On a more (e.g., positively) curved portion of a surface, a triangle encompassing a small area will have a larger angular excess, than a triangle encompassing a similar sized area on a less curved portion. Thus, the curvature of a portion of the surface is expressed by the changing relationship between the area of a geodesic triangle and the angular excess or defect.

In this way, Gauss showed that the curvature of a surface could be measured by the proportion of the spherical excess (or defect) to the area of the geodesic triangle. This enabled the scientist to determine the characteristic curvature of the surface from on the surface without regard to the arbitrary fiction of Euclidean space, or some arbitrary fixed Cartesian, or other, coordinate system.

Though the formulas expressing these relationships could become very complicated, Gauss also developed the means to carry out their calculation, making his concepts directly applicable to the physical problems he was investigating.

In this way, Gauss took the first steps to liberate mankind from the lingering oppression of Euclidean geometry. His protégé, Bernhard Riemann, would push it further.

A Brief Interlude on Time

Before turning directly to Riemann's contribution, it is necessary to include a brief note on the principle of least action, both for the sake of the scientific completeness of the argument presented, and to wrench the reader away from any lingering dependence on *a priori* notions of space and time. Perhaps even more stubborn than the adherence to the spatial relations of Euclidean geometry, is the psychological adherence to a belief in the existence of some absolute measure of time. As Plato emphasized in the *Timaeus*, later echoed, most notably by Philo, Augustine, and Cusa, time is not an absolute quantity measured by some great grandfather clock in the sky. Time is a relation of change. As Plato stated it, "*Time is the moving image of eternity.*"

This is the way Kepler understood time. Instead of measuring the non-uniform motion of the planet by a measure of uniform absolute time (mean Sun) Kepler measured time by the planet's motion itself (true Sun). He took as the unit of time the unique interval in which the planet's motion is the same at beginning and end: the entire orbit. Equal portions of time were measured by those units with equal amounts of motion—i.e., equal orbital areas. These orbital areas are relative to the orbit, not absolute. Thus the planet's motion defines what is time. Without the motion, there is no time.

A similar issue is raised by Fermat's subsequent discovery that light travels the path of least time.¹⁶ Under simple reflection, the path of light is the shortest distance. Yet under refraction, Fermat showed, the path of light is the path of least time.

16. See LaRouche, "Principle of Power," Box 5, *op. cit.*

The difference between the two physical actions is, that under reflection there is no change in medium, whereas under refraction, there is. The change in medium produces a change in the physical characteristics of the manifold of action. That physical change defines a new behavior for the shortest path—i.e., the geodesic. Under reflection, that geodesic is the path of least distance. Under refraction, it is least time. The nature of light doesn't change. It always seeks the shortest path. But when the characteristics of the manifold in which that light is acting change, the shortest path changes from least distance to least time.

Thus again, time is not an absolute quantity, but a characteristic of change of physical action a change in the characteristics of physical space-time.

In the real world there is no absolute time. There is, as Heraclitus, Plato, and Cusa emphasized, *change*, of which time is a relative measure. The most efficient means to wrest oneself from the crippling belief of absolute time is to recognize the obvious: *The only unit of absolute time is eternity. All smaller actions are just parts of eternity whose measure is relative to the manifold in which it occurs.*

Riemannian Manifolds and Tensors

Riemann began his June 10, 1854 habilitation dissertation in the tradition of Hans Christian Andersen's little boy in the story about the Emperor with no clothes. He declared that though the assumptions of Euclidean geometry have been accepted for more than two thousand years, no one had bothered to consider whether they are true. Since all physical action is experimentally determined to be *anti-Euclidean*, Riemann insisted that the *a priori assumptions* of Euclidean geometry must be abolished and banned from future consideration in science.

Riemann replaced the arbitrary assumption of an absolute Euclidean space, with the idea of a physical manifold of action whose "dimensions," like the parameters of Gauss's surfaces, denote the physical principles acting in that manifold. The number of these dimensions is not fixed *a priori*, as are the three linear dimensions of Euclidean geometry, but are determined by the number of physical principles that must be considered to fully express the physical action of the manifold.

Thus, Riemann extended Gauss's notion of a surface to an *n*-tly extended manifold, of which Gauss's surfaces represent a special case of a doubly-extended manifold. For example, the path of light under reflection can be seen as a geodesic in a simply-extended manifold, because the position of the light can be determined completely from one physical parameter: the angle of incidence. On the other hand, the path of light under refraction is a geodesic in a doubly-extended manifold, because the presence of the additional principle requires the determination of position with respect to two parameters: the angle of incidence and the index of refraction. Again, it is not the light which changes from reflection to refraction, but the manifold in which it is acting. That change in the physical

principles acting on the manifold produces a corresponding change in the characteristic of the geodesic, from the shortest path to the path of quickest time.

In a fragmentary note written between 1852 and 1853, prior to the delivery of his habilitation dissertation, Riemann gave an example of his concept of a manifold determined by *physical* principles, not *a priori* geometrical dimensions.

The concept of a manifold of multiple dimensions subsists independently of our intuitions of space. Space, plane, and line are only the most intuitive examples of a manifold of three, two, or one dimensions. Yet without having the most minimal intuition we would be able to develop an entire Geometry. I want to explain this with an example:

Suppose that I wanted to make an experiment or observation and it were only important to me to establish one numerical value, say, the degree of heat. In this case, all possible results could be represented by a continuous series of numerical values from positive infinity to negative infinity. But suppose that I wanted to determine two numerical values, say, I wanted to make a determination of temperature and a determination of weight, then the results would have to be conditioned by two magnitudes x and y . Here I would only obtain the totality of cases if I were to give x and y all values between negative infinity and positive infinity, combining each value of x with each value of y . I will obtain a unique case so long as x taken also with y has a determined value.

Now I can extract out the totality of cases, a complex of cases, I can, for example establish the equation $ax+by+c=0$ and now put all those cases together where x and y satisfy this equation: I were able to call this complex of cases a *straight line*. From this definition of a straight line I would be able to derive all those theorems about straight lines that occur in geometry. It is clear that one could proceed in this way without relying on the most minimal intuitions about space.

By this manner of treatment of geometry, or the theory of manifolds of three dimensions, all the axioms which are taken in the usual manner of treating spatial intuitions, as for example, that through any two points only one straight line is possible, the first axiom of Euclid, disappear, and only those which are valid for magnitudes in general, for example, that the order of summands is arbitrary, remain.

One now finds easily, how, in the same way, one can obtain a manifold of two dimensions, independent of the existence of a plane, also how one can reach a magnitude of arbitrarily many dimensions. We only must make observations which [. . . concern the determination of many numerical magnitudes. Sentence completed by Heinrich Weber.]

But it is also interesting to understand the possibility

that this treatment of geometry, would, nevertheless, be extremely unfruitful, since we would not find any new theorems and that what is achieved easily and simply through the representation of space is only turned into something complex and difficult. One has to, in general, opt to take the opposite way, and where one runs into the geometry of manifolds of more dimensions, as in the study of definite integrals in the theory of imaginary magnitudes, one uses the intuitions of space as an aid. It is good to know, how, through this, one achieves a true overview about the subject, and only through this way can the essential points be directly brought forward.

Thus, with Euclidean *a priori* dimensions replaced by physical principles whose number and characteristics reflect the physical characteristics of a manifold of physical action, it fell to Riemann to outline how to express the functional relationship among these principles, without resort to any *a priori* assumptions. The preliminary direction for this was given in his habilitation dissertation through the development of his concept of a “*multiply-extended magnitude*.”

Action in an n -tply extended physical manifold, Riemann insisted, must be expressed by the appropriate *n-tply extended magnitude*. Such magnitudes *do not* express a fixed set of relationships as in Euclidean geometry. Rather, Riemann’s n -tply extended magnitudes express the *dynamic* relationships among the principles that determine the physical action in the manifold.

An elementary example is the ancient Pythagorean investigation of the line, square, and cube. Think of a line, square, and cube whose segment, side, and edge, respectively, are all the same length. Are these lengths all the same magnitude? From the standpoint of Euclidean geometry, or formal algebra, the answer would be yes. But from the standpoint of the physical geometry of the Pythagoreans, Gauss, and Riemann, the answer is, absolutely not. The only magnitude appropriate to the square is one which expresses the dynamic relationship between length and area, which the Pythagoreans demonstrated is incommensurable with a linear magnitude. Similarly, the only magnitude appropriate to the cube is one that expresses the dynamic relationship among length, area, and volume. Under this cubic magnitude, all subsumed relationships are redefined. For example, the relationship between length and area in a cubic magnitude, is different from the relationship of length and area in the square one. As the constructions of Plato and Archytas demonstrate, each object is generated by a distinct principle. Each is the product of a different physical manifold, with a specific number of principles and a distinct, characteristic curvature.¹⁷

Riemann freed science from the crippling effects of trying to investigate the physical universe using the arbitrary measuring rods and clocks of absolute Euclidean space and time.

17. See Bruce Director, “Archytas From the Standpoint of Cusa, Gauss, and Riemann,” *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Part 42, www.wlym.com.

Once freed, the physical universe itself designates the appropriate quantities by which it should be measured. Just with as the Pythagoreans' demonstration of the differences among a line, square, and cube, Cusa's insistence that the curved can never be measured by the straight, or Kepler's understanding that the planet's motion defined the meaning of time, Riemann's concept of *physically determined n-tply extended manifolds* defined a new form of magnitude. One form of such *n-tply* extended magnitudes, relevant to the study of physical economy, is the modern notion of a *tensor*.

A tensor is a type of quantity in which the dynamically connected relations, within and among n-tply extended manifolds, are expressed as a unified magnitude.

Although there are formal mathematical expressions of a tensor, such as that presented in Eisenhart's text, and although these formulas are, at times, useful, such expressions in formulas do not truly embody Riemann's idea. The idea must be gained first, before the formulas. As Riemann indicated in the fragmentary note above, this is best achieved through the pedagogical use of geometrical examples. In this respect, Riemann is echoing Plato, Cusa, and Gauss, who all emphasized the metaphorical employment of geometry for the communication of concepts that lay outside the domain of sense perception. In such cases, all warned, that though the geometrical examples are indispensable for our understanding, they are a guide to, not a substitute for, the conception from which they are generated. In his habilitation dissertation, Riemann issued a similar admonition:

These relations of measure can be investigated only in abstract notions of magnitude and can be exhibited connectedly only in formulae; upon certain assumptions, however, one is able to resolve them into relations which are separately capable of being represented geometrically, and by this means it becomes possible to express geometrically the results of the calculation. Therefore if one is to reach solid ground, an abstract investigation in formulae is indeed unavoidable, but its results will allow an exhibition in the clothing of geometry. For both parts the foundations are contained in the celebrated treatise of Privy Councillor Gauss upon curved surfaces.

The modern notion of a tensor arises directly from Riemann's preliminary idea of the nature of an *n-tply* extended magnitude. In developing this idea, Riemann extended Gauss's notions of curvature and metric relations from his doubly-extended surfaces to Riemann's *n-tply* extended manifolds. From this standpoint, curvature expresses the dynamic interacting relationship of the *n* physical principles acting in the manifold, while the metric expresses the behavior of the least-action pathways—i.e., geodesics—expressed in the manifold. To grasp these points, one must bear Riemann's admonition in mind. Use the example of Gauss's concepts of curvature and metric as a special case, and imagine the extension of

these concepts into manifolds that cannot be directly visualized. What is lost by not being able to visualize such manifolds from the outside, is gained by being compelled to discover their nature from the inside.

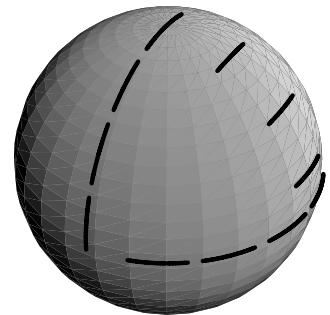
Begin by extending the idea of a curved surface to a concept of curvature for a triply-extended magnitude: a, so-to-speak, curved volume. To do this one must be ruthless in rejecting the *a priori* notions of Euclidean space. Such a curved volume is not a big square box in which curved action occurs, but a physical manifold defined by the action of three physical principles, or one principle acting in three directions, as, for example, in the case of the magnetic field of the Earth. If one now imagines moving around in such a manifold (such as the motion of a compass needle as it moves through the Earth's magnetic field), one would experience a changing effect of the physical principles as a distinct change in curvature in each of (in this example) three directions. However the ability to establish any visual representation (even one as inadequate as the one just given), of this same characteristic in a manifold greater than three, is futile. Nevertheless, a precise concept of such multiply-extended curvature can be formed in the mind.

Riemann generalized this concept showing that at any point in an *n-tply* extended manifold there are $n(n-1)/2$ distinct surface directions intersecting, each with its own unique curvature, which together determine the curvature of the manifold acting on that point.¹⁸

These curvatures, all of which can be completely different, can be measured, as Gauss did, as the proportion between a geodesic triangle's angular excess, or defect, and the area of that triangle encompasses.¹⁹ Riemann defined the measure of curva-

FIGURE 9

Parallel Transport



18. In the example of a triply-extended manifold there would therefore be three surfaces intersecting at each point.

19. Tuillio Levi-Civita, a student of Gegerio Ricci, who, in turn, was a student of Riemann's collaborator Enrico Betti, later introduced another, even simpler, way to find the curvature of a surface element by measuring the change in the direction of a vector that results when that vector is transported around a small area of the surface, so as always to remain parallel to itself. Intuitively it would seem that such an action would not cause a change in the direction of the vector. On a flat surface that is true. But if the surface has any curvature at all, the curvature itself will cause a change in the direction. (See **Figure 9**.)

ture at each point of the manifold as the magnitude that expresses the $n(n-1)/2$ distinct surface curvatures at that point a magnitude that is now called the *Riemann curvature tensor*:

*This tensor is not a single number. It is a magnitude that expresses how the $n(n-1)/2$ distinct curvatures are changing at each point, and, how this change **changes**, from place to place in the manifold.* Each distinct curvature measures the change within one of the intersecting surfaces. But, just as the cubic magnitude defines the relationship between length and area differently than the square magnitude, Riemann's curvature tensor defines each lower component curvature from the standpoint of the dynamics of the manifold as a whole.

In the case of Gauss's doubly-extended manifolds $n(n-1)/2$ equals one. Consequently, the curvature tensor has one component—Gauss's measure of curvature as defined above.²⁰ For a triply-extended manifold, (a curved "volume"), $n(n-1)/2$ equals three. Thus, to define the measure of curvature at a point of a triply-extended manifold requires a tensor, that expresses the functional relationship among three component functions, each of which expresses the changing curvature of a surface. The curvature tensor, therefore, expresses the changing relationship among these three measures of curvature, *as a single, subsuming, type of function*. Again, the three-foldedness of this magnitude cannot be expressed simply by one number, or simply by three individual measures of curvature. Rather, one n -tply extended magnitude, or tensor, is required.

For a quadruply-extended manifold, six surface directions will intersect at each point, establishing a Riemann curvature tensor expressing a functional relationship among these six distinct measures of curvature.

Though such a manifold cannot be directly visualized, with Riemann's approach, its measure of curvature can be clearly defined.

In addition to this notion of curvature of an n -tply extended manifold, Riemann defined the concept of an n -tply extended metric. To do this he extended Gauss's generalization of the Pythagorean metric of the geodesic from doubly-extended to n -tply extended manifolds. Recall that Gauss showed that for a doubly-extended manifold, the length of the geodesics are expressed by three functions of the two parameters that define the surface.²¹ These three functions express the relationship between the length of a geodesic and the changing curvature of the surface.

For a triply-extended manifold, one can imagine, that instead of the geodesic changing with respect to two parameters (surface differential), it is changing with respect to three, which form, so to speak, a volume differential. As this volume differential moves around the manifold, the length of the geo-

desic it contains changes. To express the relationship between the length of the geodesic and the three parameters that define the volume differential, requires a tensor that expresses a function among six functions.

Again, as inadequate as this visualization is for a triply-extended manifold, even such an indirect visualization is impossible for manifolds whose extension is greater than three. Nevertheless, Riemann developed a precise concept of such an n -tply extended metric. He showed that in an n -tply extended manifold there are, in principle, $n(n+1)/2$ functions of the manifold's n physical parameters, necessary to define the metric.²² These $n(n+1)/2$ functions have since become known as the *Riemann metric tensor*. They express the changing effect of the curvature of the manifold on the measurements of the lengths of the geodesic lines. The above examples, though somewhat abstract, nevertheless provide a basis for forming a pedagogical (as opposed to merely formal) conception of the Riemann curvature and metric tensors. *Broadly defined, the notion of a Riemannian tensor expresses a definite set of functional relationships among the n physical principles acting together to produce the total effect in an n -tply extended manifold of physical action.*

Further, Riemann's extension of Gauss's notions of curvature to n -tply extended manifolds, provides a means to determine the physical characteristics of such a manifold from the infinitesimal expressions of those characteristics—i.e., from inside the manifold.

Riemann not only developed the form of the relevant tensors, he also provided an experimental example and elaborated a means for their calculation. In an 1861 paper submitted to the Paris Academy of Science, in response to a prize question concerning determining the flow of heat in a homogenous solid body as a function of time and two other variables, Riemann developed a physical example of the curvature of an n -tply extended manifold. In that paper Riemann wrote:

The expression

$$\sqrt{\sum_{ij} b_{ij} ds_i ds_j}$$

can be regarded as a linear element in a general n -fold extended space lying outside our intuition. If in this space we draw all possible shortest lines from the point (s_1, s_2, \dots, s_n) whose initial directions are characterized by the relations: $\alpha ds_1 + \beta s_1; \alpha ds_2 + \beta s_2; \dots; \alpha ds_n + \beta s_n$ (α and β being arbitrary quantities), these lines form a certain surface that can be thought of as situated in the usual space of our intuition. In that case the expression

20. It is important to note that that one component expresses the dynamic relationship between the two parameters that define the surface.

21. Denoted E, F, and G by Gauss.

22. These functions are the extension of Gauss's functions E, F, and G for surfaces.

will be a measure of the curvature of the surface at the point (s_1, s_2, \dots, s_n) .²³

The spinning top, discussed in the last installment of this series, provides another pedagogical example of a manifold of physical action in which tensors are required to express the physical action.²⁴ As discussed previously, the top's motion is the result of its changing relationship to the gravitational potential and the angular momentum generated by the top's spinning. The effect of each is expressed by a vector comprising three component functions. Thus, to express the top's motion requires a tensor expressing the changing relationship of the two vectors. This tensor expresses the physical manifold in which the top is spinning, which, as Felix Klein himself was forced to admit, expresses an anti-Euclidean manifold. But, unlike Klein, who pompously insisted that this anti-Euclidean manifold is purely mathematical and has no metaphysical significance, this anti-Euclidean manifold is the only one with both physical and metaphysical reality.

One of the more famous examples of an application of Riemannian-type tensors to physics is Albert Einstein's use of them in his general theory of relativity, in which he expressed the gravitational relationships of physical space-time by a complex of tensors.

These cited examples, however, only scratch the surface. They are examples of the investigations of physical manifolds in which the principles acting are limited to those associated with the abiotic domain. In the n -tply extended manifolds studied in the science of physical economy, physical principles of the biotic and cognitive domains are also acting. Further, the relationships between these principles *are dynamically anti-entropic. Thus an extension of Riemannian-type tensors is required to express the dynamic relationship among manifolds of increasing degrees of extension.* Before outlining those requirements, however, it is necessary to consider the other side of the matter investigated by Riemann.

The Physical Topology of Self-Bounded Manifolds

In the above discussion of the generalized form of differential geometry, the notion of physical curvature was extended into manifolds defined by n physical principles and investigated as that characteristic is expressed in the infinitesimally small. This type of investigation is crucial for progress in science, because it is in the infinitesimal regions that the characteristics of curvature and metric relations are measured, and it is from the anomalies discovered by these measurements that

the existence and nature of new physical principles are discovered. As Riemann emphasized in his habilitation dissertation, "Knowledge of the causal connection of phenomena is based essentially upon the precision with which we follow them down into the infinitely small."

However, these characteristics in the small, Riemann understood, are not determined completely by the action in the local regions of a physical manifold. Just as singular events that occurred thousands of years ago, or an intention to produce a result two generations hence, determine the immediate actions in society today, the local characteristics of a physical manifold reflect the global nature of the manifold. Riemann showed that these global characteristics are defined by such features as the number of singularities and the conditions at the boundary of action. In fact, though the local measures of curvature and metric relations can vary quite widely within a manifold, there are certain global characteristics which have a determining effect on their physical significance. Riemann referred to the investigation of these global characteristics as belonging to the domain of "*analysis situs*." Later, another of Gauss's students, Johann Listing, adopted the term "topology" (from the Greek word *topos*, meaning position) for this study. As will become more apparent below, it is only by taking into account the relationship between the topological and local characteristics, that it is possible to know anything fundamental about the physical process under investigation.

In his habilitation dissertation and the fragment cited above, Riemann indicated that the context for an investigation into this relationship between local and topological characteristics lay in his study of complex functions, in which he expressed the notion of a self-bounded, multiply-connected manifold in the form of what have since become known as Riemann surfaces. Riemann developed the initial work in this area, under the direction of Gauss, in his 1851 doctoral dissertation. Then, subsequent to his habilitation dissertation, Riemann deepened his investigations in his famous studies of Abelian functions, minimal surfaces, and hypergeometries.²⁵

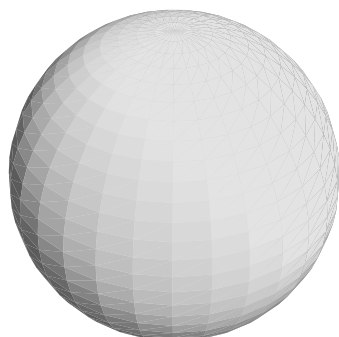
Though Riemann's discovery in this area is a unique advance in knowledge, its roots reach back to Plato and the Pythagoreans, who insisted that all investigation of the universe must begin with a conception of the nature of the universe as a whole. In the *Timaeus*, Plato expressed this nature as the monotheistic concept that the universe is a single creation of a single Creator. Plato states that the geometrical expression of such a self-bounded universe would take a spherical form:

23. Bernhard Riemann, *Mathematische Werke* (Berlin: 1990), p. 435. Translation from Kolmogorov, Yushkevich, *Mathematics of the 19th Century*, translated by Roger Cooke (Berlin: Birkhauser Verlag, 1996), p. 85.

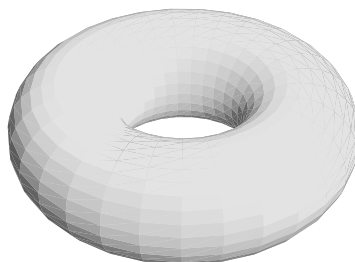
24. See Bruce Director, "View from the Top," Riemann for Anti-Dummies, Part 67, www.wlym.com.

25. See Bernhard Riemann, *Beiträge zur Theorie der durch die Gauss'sche Reihe . . . ; Theorie der Abel'schen Functionen; Über die Fläche vom kleinsten Inhalt bei gegebener Begrenzung*, in Riemann's *Mathematische Werke* (Leipzig, 1892).

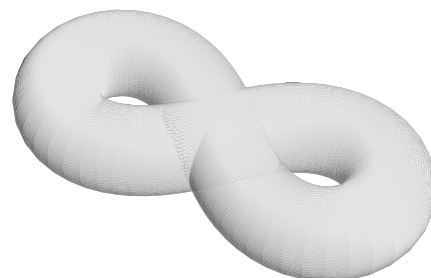
Transcendental Topologies



Simple Transcendental



Elliptical Transcendental



Hyper-Elliptical Transcendental

Now for that living creature which is designed to embrace within itself all living creatures the fitting shape will be that which comprises within itself all the shapes there are; wherefore He wrought it into a round, in the shape of a sphere, equidistant in all directions from the center to extremities, which of all shapes is the most perfect and the most self-similar, since He deemed that the similar is infinitely fairer than the dissimilar. And on the outside round about, it was all made smooth with great exactness, and that for many reasons.

Riemann reaffirmed this notion of a finite, self-bounded universe in his habilitation dissertation, except from the higher standpoint of his notion of a multiply-extended manifold:

The unlimitedness of space has therefore a greater certainty, empirically, than any experience of the external. From this, however, follows in no wise its infiniteness, but on the contrary space would necessarily be finite, if one assumes that bodies are independent of situation and so ascribes to space a constant measure of curvature, provided this measure of curvature had any positive value however small. If one were to prolong the elements of direction, that lie in any element of surface, into shortest lines (geodetics), one would obtain an unlimited surface with constant positive measure of curvature, consequently a surface which would take on, in a triply extended manifold, the form of a spherical surface, and would therefore be finite.

Plato emphasized that the topological characteristic of a self-bounded universe also determines a characteristic which modern science would identify as “quantization.” This is

expressed, from Plato’s perspective, by the uniqueness of the five regular Platonic and semi-regular Archimedean solids, as the unique divisions of the spherical surface.²⁶ Further progress was made in this area by the investigations of Luca Pacioli and Leonardo da Vinci, particularly the latter’s emphasis on the significance into these matters for the distinction between the abiotic and biotic domains. Significant new advances to this understanding were added by Kepler’s discovery of a new form of regular solid, the so-called Kepler-Poinsot stellated solids, and Napier’s contemporaneous discovery of the *pentagramma mirificum*. With the crystallographic studies reported in his “The Six-Cornered Snowflake” paper, Kepler extended this notion into the domain of triply-extended manifolds, as later indicated by Riemann in the above-cited section of his habilitation dissertation.

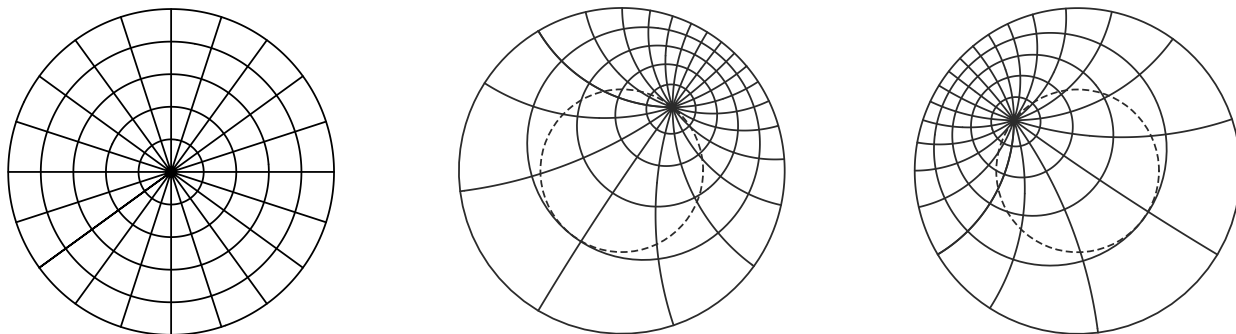
But from Archytas’ construction for the doubling of the cube, to Kepler’s determination of the elliptical nature of the planetary orbits, the experimental evidence indicated that physical action was bounded by a higher form of action than that expressed by these concepts of spherical action.

The solution to this paradox began to come more fully to light with such discoveries as Gauss’s renewed look at the regular and semi-regular solids from the standpoint of the general principles of curvature, reviewed above; his discovery of the connection of Napier’s *pentagramma mirificum* to elliptical functions; his work on the significance of the arithmetic-geometric mean; and the implications of his insights into the division of the circle, the ellipse, and biquadratic residues.

These discoveries presaged Riemann’s insight into the deeper nature of topological effects, which he developed in his study of minimal surfaces, Abelian, and hypergeometric func-

26. See Hal Vaughn, “Archimedean Polyhedra and the Boundary: The Missing Link,” *21st Century Science & Technology*, Summer 2005.

Dirichlet's Principle



tions.²⁷ In these studies, Riemann developed a concept of a higher notion of self-boundedness, which was expressed by the succession of relatively self-bounded manifolds associated with the Riemann surfaces generated with respect to the extended class of transcendental functions known as Abelian functions. Riemann showed that each species of transcendental is associated with an increasing density of singularities, which is expressed in the corresponding Riemann surface by a change in their topological characteristics. (See **Figure 10**.) It is this Riemannian notion of self-boundedness which is the relevant approach to modern physical science.

The essential characteristic of these Riemann surfaces, Riemann insisted, is their expression of what he called “Dirichlet’s Principle,”²⁸ a physical principle he adopted from his teacher, Lejeune Dirichlet, whose lectures on Gauss’s theory of potential, Riemann had attended at the University of Berlin. In these studies, Gauss and Dirichlet had generalized Leibniz’s initial work on dynamics, through the study of gravity, magnetism, and electricity. Like Leibniz, Gauss and Dirichlet emphasized that the specific characteristics of a physical action are the effect of the least-action properties, “potential,” of the physical principles governing that action. Gauss defined as the “potential function,” the function that expresses the characteristic curvature expressed by these least-action properties. In other words, physical principles such as gravity, magnetism, and electricity establish an *anti*-Euclidean manifold, whose nature can be expressed by the general principles of curvature that Gauss had developed. In the lectures which Riemann attended, Dirichlet emphasized that this potential function was expressed by a set of harmonic func-

tions—i.e., functions whose rate of change of curvature is equal in magnitude and perpendicular in direction—and that such harmonic functions necessarily expressed the least-action properties of the potential.

Further, Gauss and Dirichlet recognized that the specific characteristics of a potential function were determined by the conditions at the boundary of action. For example, the surface of a magnet or of the Earth, in the case of magnetism or gravity, or the conditions at the boundary of a heat-conducting body, as in the example developed by Riemann cited above. From this, Dirichlet showed that the characteristics of the potential function throughout the manifold could be specified by the boundary conditions, and changed when those conditions changed. (See **Figure 11**.)

Riemann went still further. He recognized that Dirichlet’s principle expresses a unique characteristic of functions of a complex variable. When such functions are represented by Riemann’s surfaces, Dirichlet’s principle is extended to include physical manifolds with an increasing density of singularities, as Riemann showed in his work on Abelian and hypergeometric functions.

This meant that Riemann could demonstrate the relationship between the characteristics of curvature in the infinitesimally small, and the global characteristics of the manifold, specifically the number, characteristics, and density of singularities.

This can be pedagogically illustrated by example. First, take the sphere, which is the form of the Riemann surface for the simple transcendental functions associated with the circular, hyperbolic, and exponential functions. Each such function defines a different set of Gaussian parameters from which the metric relationships are determined. However, the metric relations hold only for local situations. For example, there is only one geodesic between any two points, only if those points are close to each other. But if they are the poles, there is an infinite number of geodesics that connect them. Riemann showed that

27. See Riemann, *op. cit.*; Bruce Director, *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Parts 52, 54, 61, 64.

28. See LaRouche, “Vernadsky and Dirichlet’s Principle,” *EIR*, June 3, 2005; and Bruce Director, “Bernhard Riemann’s Dirichlet’s Principle,” *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Part 58, www.wlym.com.

FIGURE 12

Conformal Gauss Maps

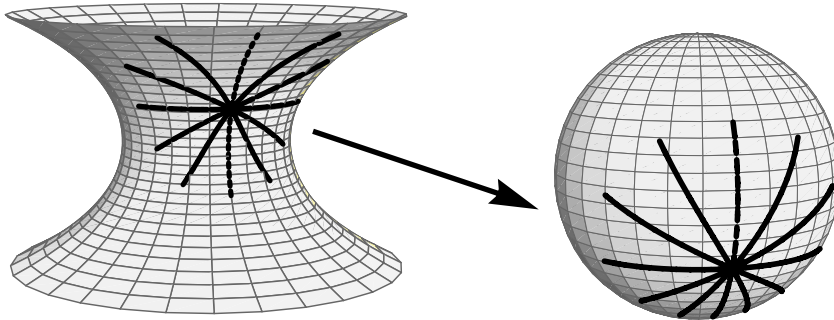
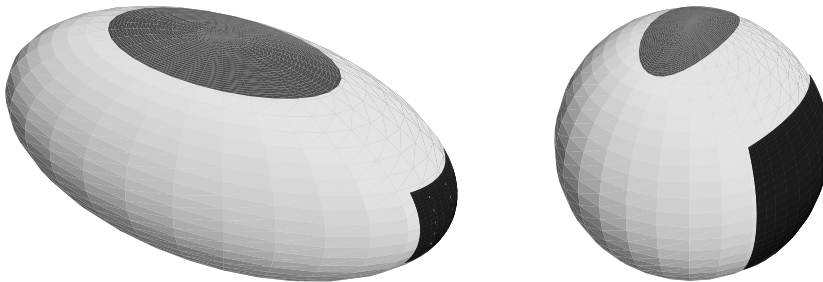


FIGURE 13

Gauss Maps of Area



on a spherical surface there are inherently always two such poles. Such surfaces Riemann defined as “simply-connected.” Further, Riemann showed that this is a characteristic of any simply-connected surface, and since any simply-connected surface can be mapped onto the sphere without changing its harmonic relationships (i.e., conformally), this characteristic is “topological” (i.e., independent of the particular metric relations). Nevertheless, it determines the conditions in which those metric relations exist.

Now look at the case of the torus, which is the surface associated with the elliptical transcendentals. Here an entirely different situation occurs. As Gauss and Riemann showed, this species of transcendental expresses a higher power of physical action than the simple transcendentals. This higher power is expressed by the increasing density of singularities, which is expressed in the Riemann surface by a change in the topological characteristics of the manifold. Riemann denoted surfaces such as the torus as “doubly-connected.” However, unlike the case of simply-connected manifolds, doubly-

connected manifolds cannot, in general, be conformally mapped to each other. This means that the manifold of doubly-connected manifolds has, in a sense, a greater degree of “quantization,” as this concept was explored by Gauss in his investigation of the arithmetic-geometric mean.²⁹ But, as will become clear below, this change in topology is also associated with a fundamental change in the global nature of the curvature of the manifold.

This change becomes clear when Gauss’s concept of curvature is combined with the notion of the Riemann surfaces, as Riemann did in his study of minimal surfaces. Minimal surfaces, such as the catenoid, express a physical characteristic of least action. This characteristic is expressed by the fact that the mean curvature of a minimal surface is everywhere constant. Riemann showed that the Gauss maps of minimal surfaces are conformal to the original surface. (See **Figure 12.**) Since his surfaces generated from complex functions, reflecting the harmonic characteristics of Gauss’s and Dirichlet’s functions of physical potential, also have this characteristic they imply a corresponding Gauss map.

But, an even deeper insight comes to light when we look further into the topological connection between the Riemann surfaces and Gauss maps. Begin this investigation with a look at the curvature

of simply-connected surfaces. As discussed above, the parts of these surfaces that are more curved will generate large areas on the Gauss map, and the parts that are less curved will generate small areas on the Gauss map. (See **Figure 13.**) But though the curvature can vary widely from place to place on the surface, the total curvature of the surface, that is, the Gauss map of the entire surface, will be the same for every simply-connected surface!

This would appear to lead to a devastating conclusion, if we held to the idea that the form of the universe were simply spherical. For in such a case, the total curvature of the universe

29. See Carl Gauss, *Nachlass zur Theorie Des Arithmetisch-Geometrischen Mittels und der Modulfunktion*, übersetzt und herausgegeben von Dr. Harald Geppert (Leipzig: Ostwaldt’s Klassiker der Exakten Wissenschaften, Akademische Verlagsgesellschaft M.B.H. 1927); Bruce Director, “Gauss’s Arithmetic-Geometric Mean: A Matter of Precise Ambiguity,” *Riemann for Anti-Dummies*, Part 66, www.wlym.com.

FIGURE 14

Double Layered Gauss Map

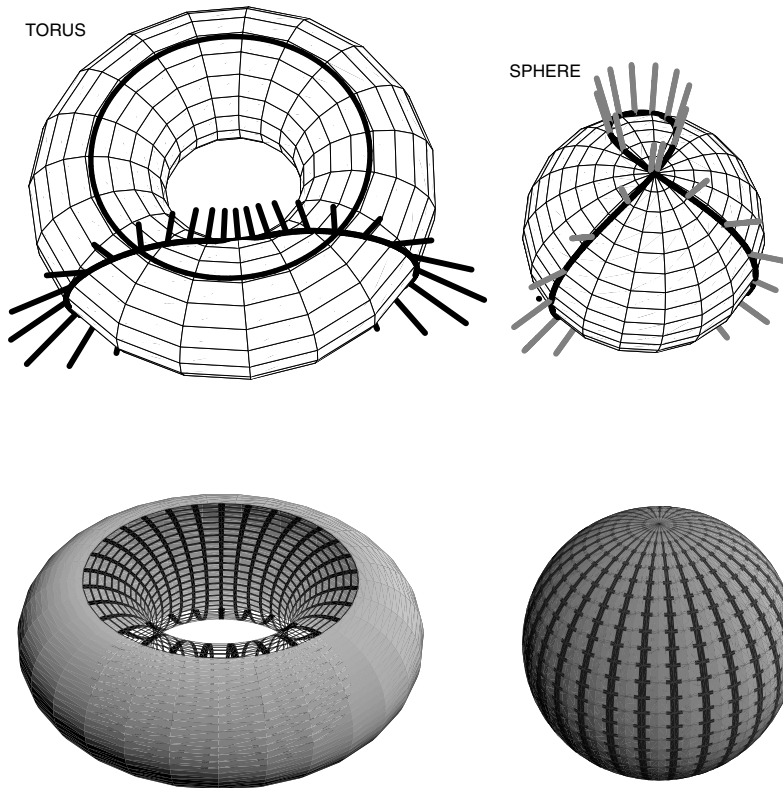
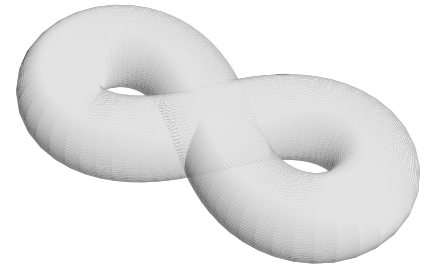


FIGURE 15

Hyper-Elliptical Transcendental



Gauss maps. The outside of the torus maps to an entire sphere, and the inside also maps to an entire sphere, except in the opposite direction. (See **Figure 14**.) The boundary circles map to the poles. Thus, the Gauss map of the torus is itself a Riemann surface with a total curvature of zero!

This provides us with a better conception of zero curvature than the idea of flatness. Instead of thinking of a measurement of zero curvature as Euclidean flatness, we can think of zero curvature as the total effect of a manifold with equal

would be fixed. Thus, the local curvature could change, but no such changes could affect the overall curvature of the universe itself. This idea corresponds to the Aristotelean dogma that, though change can occur in the small, in the overall scheme of the universe, no fundamental change is possible. This view, of course, is contradicted by the experimental evidence of physical science and the history of man, whose discoveries and applications of universal principles have brought about changes that can only be expressed as a change in the total curvature of the universe.

But, fortunately, as Riemann showed, our minds are not limited to simply-connected manifolds. On the basis of his discoveries, we can form a concept more appropriate to the *anti-entropic* nature of the real universe: *a succession of manifolds of increasing connectivity associated with an increasing change in the total curvature of the manifold.*

Now look at the Gauss map for the torus, as an example of a doubly-extended manifold. The outside of the torus is positively curved and the inside negatively curved. The circles that form the boundary of the two regions have zero curvature. Thus, the curvature of the torus is more complex than a simply-connected surface. This becomes clear from the

amounts of positive and negative curvature. The local curvature in such a manifold can be either negative or positive, as is also possible for a simply-connected surface. But the significance of the local curvature in each manifold is entirely different.

From this comparison of the simply-connected surface with a total curvature equal to one spherical surface, and the torus with a total curvature of zero, it might appear that we are not heading in the direction of a concept of a universe with a possibility of an ever-changing curvature. But this appearance is remedied when we look at the Gauss maps for a triply-connected manifold, associated with the next higher species of transcendental, the hyper-elliptical. (See **Figure 15**.) Such a manifold has one positively curved region and two negatively curved ones. Thus, the Gauss map will be one positive spherical surface and two negative ones, for a net total curvature of -1 spherical surface. If we now think of the entire manifold of Riemann's surfaces, we see a manifold of manifolds of increasing density of singularities, and with a *discontinuously* increasingly *negative* total curvature. Such discontinuities between changes in total curvature also correspond to a change resulting from

the introduction of an entirely new principle acting on the manifold. This change produces a corresponding change in the quantization of the manifold. This idea, combined with Riemann's idea of n -tly extended magnitudes, *tensors*, is the basic concept necessary to approach an investigation of the physical economy.

That, however, requires the development of a still higher form of tensor.

Riemannian Tensors in Economics: A Preliminary Approach

With everything stated above in mind, a sketch of a preliminary approach to the construction of Riemannian-type tensor-like magnitudes appropriate to expressing physical economic processes can be attempted. The principles on which this is based have been developed thoroughly by LaRouche in many locations, most relevantly, his recent "Dynamics & Economy" (*EIR*, Aug. 25, 2006).

Such multiply-extended magnitudes must express the interaction of abiotic, biotic, and cognitive principles, as a dynamic of the social interaction among human beings, that is itself acting on the abiotic, biotic, and cognitive domains. This dynamic cannot be treated as a fixed, even non-linear, interaction, but as a dynamic that itself is changing due to the willful action of the creative powers of man. Thus, the physical-economic manifold of action must be considered as *the manifold of the increasing potential to produce ideas*.

As such, no form of an array or matrix of data and functions (even algebraically non-linear ones), such as are indicated by the formal mathematical treatment of tensors, is adequate. Rather, these physical-economic tensor-like quantities are better expressed by the form of animations specified by LaRouche.

For example, the principle of universal gravitation cannot be expressed as an array of mathematical relations, either in the form modern science textbooks display as "Kepler's laws," or, more falsely, as a consequence of the degenerate form of Newton's inverse square formulation. Any truthful expression of the principle of universal gravitation must express that principle as a discovery acting to change the dynamic of the universe. What must be taken into account, is that gravitation was acting as a physical principle in and on the universe prior to Kepler's discovery and elaboration of that principle. *But with Kepler's discovery and the propagation of that discovery through succeeding generations, the power of the principle of gravitation changed, because it could now act on the universe from the higher-powered domain of human cognitive interaction, which, retrospectively, redefined the undiscovered principle of universal gravitation as containing the unrealized potential to produce the intended effect of its discovery.*

This type of change should be expressed in the new tensor-like magnitudes as a *discontinuous* change in the total characteristic curvature of the manifold of physical

economy, of the type associated with Riemann's treatment of such a change in power with respect to the Abelian transcendentals.

This change in total curvature is associated with a change in the infinitesimal, or local curvature of the manifold of physical economic processes. To establish a notion of local curvature requires a complete and total rejection of any notions of Euclidean-type absolute time. Events that are widely separated by one measure of time, are, nevertheless, simultaneous, with respect to another. For example, the conflict in ancient Athens between Socrates and the Sophists is separated from events today by more than two thousand revolutions of the Earth around the Sun. Nevertheless, the effects of these events are acting in the universe today as efficiently as then. Similarly, intended events that are yet to occur, such as the successful establishment of human habitation of Mars, have an immediate effect on the conduct of human activity on Earth today. Consequently, a conception of physical economic local curvature must consider actions as simultaneously, *both* widely separated and virtually instantaneous.³⁰

The above-indicated role of human cognition in the development of the universe is expressed by man's increasing power in and over the abiotic, biotic, and cognitive domains, through progress in science and art. Thus, the development of the universe as a whole is the effect of the increasing potential of the creative powers of man. Consequently, physical economic progress can be expressed by that increasing potential to generate creative ideas.

However, such ideas are not generated in the universe as a whole, but by the dynamic relationship of the universe to the sovereign, *willful*, creative powers of the individual human mind. This "local action" affects, and is affected by, the total creative potential of mankind, and potentially, the universe as a whole. From the standpoint of the physical economy, this is expressed by the physical economic relationship of the household to the economy as a whole.

The primary physical economic activity of a household is the ability to produce, the *potential* to produce, creative ideas from among the members of that household. That potential is a function of the physical economic conditions—e.g., hard infrastructure (such as water, power, transportation), level of technology, and soft infrastructure (such as education, culture, and health) available to the members of that household, through the action of universal principles acting on this "local" moment from throughout space-time.

Thus, the tensor-like quantity associated with the measure of local physical economic curvature must express the intersection, at a point in the physical economic manifold, of the

30. The paradigm for such a notion of time is Kepler's notion of time with respect to planetary orbits. The planet's action at any instant is only known as its relationship to the whole orbit. Kepler's principle of equal areas expresses this notion of time.

dynamically interacting curvatures of the physical and cultural principles, acting from throughout time, that are affecting, and being affected by, the creative powers of the individuals of that household.

It may seem that this tensor-like quantity contains so many components that its actual form is virtually impossible to express. However, this is true only if a formal mathematical expression is sought. Gauss and Riemann both showed that their functions of curvature could take extremely complicated forms when expressed in formulas. Consequently, they sought, and found, means to express the essential characteristics in physical-geometric garb. The equivalent means for these physical economic tensor-like quantities are the physical economic animations designed by LaRouche.

In addition to curvature, the metric relations of the physical economy also can be expressed by tensor-like magnitudes. This is also best illustrated by example.

Look at the level of transportation available to the households of the U.S.A., which defines a certain metric relationship between the households and the economy as a whole, expressed as a geodesic in physical economic space-time. This can be initially expressed by the relationship among the various forms of water, rail, road, air, pedestrian, bicycle, etc., transport accessible to that household, which defines a least-action pathway for that relationship. But the economic significance of these forms of transport is relative to their relationship to the organization of the economy as a whole.

To express this, one must look, as LaRouche suggested in his Dec. 15, 2005 "Rebuilding the U.S.A.: Travel Among Cities" (*EIR*, Dec. 30, 2005), at the development of the transportation of North America from the early 17th Century onward. The physical geography of North America in the early 17th Century can be characterized by a certain level of connectivity associated with bays, inlets, and river systems of the eastern coast, the Appalachian mountain range, the Great Lakes, and the Ohio and Mississippi-Missouri river systems. This level of connectivity is the result of the bio-geological action from the beginning of the last Ice Age.

This physical economic geography implies a potential continental connectivity that can only be realized by the intervention of man. The realization of that potential began with the development of water and road systems within the eastern regions, followed by the initial attempts to construct the systems to connect the coastal region to the continental interior, and to connect the river systems of the Ohio and Mississippi river valleys together, and to the Great Lakes.

The possibility to do this depended on the application of man's creative powers to transform the bio-geological activity, as typified by the construction of the Saugus Iron Works in the 17th-Century Massachusetts Bay Colony. This integrated manufacturing facility utilized the water and biological capacity of the region to transform bog iron into tools, nails, and

other useful items. The creation and application of such "abiotic" products of biological and cognitive action, further transformed the bio-geological characteristics of the area. This transformation was the result of, and integral to, the process which created a new social organization of man: the American republic, the which made possible and necessitated an increase in the physical-economic connectivity of the continent. This increase in connectivity, effected through this interaction among abiotic, biotic, and cognitive processes, produced a corresponding increase in the potential to increase the physical economic connectivity.

The introduction of rail changed this potential dramatically, not as a substitute for water and road, but as a transformation of their relationship to a higher form of physical economic connectivity. The subsequent completion of the transcontinental railroad, the development of a continental system of highways and air transport, further increased the physical economic activity. This increase of connectivity must be seen in light of corresponding increases in power generation, locomotion, etc.

Further, this increase in connectivity must also be seen with respect to the intention of which it is an effect. For example, the development of the interstate highway system as a supplement to a national rail, water, and air transportation system, linking concentrated small, medium, and large agro-industrial centers created by President Franklin D. Roosevelt's economic mobilization during the middle of the last century, defines a certain qualitative increase of economic connectivity. But, as an auxiliary of an intended run-up in real-estate values, it becomes what it has become: a virtual coast-to-coast parking lot, on which the majority of Americans waste billions of man-hours per day, thus, decreasing the physical economic connectivity of the continent.

Still further, when this continental transportation system is seen as part of a global network whose intended effect is to increase the physical economic connectivity of mankind, for the purpose of the development of the continents of the Earth, and integrated into the development of a system of transport linking these parts of the Earth to nearby space, the Moon, Mars, and beyond, an even higher quality of physical economic connectivity is realized, with the corresponding effect on the physical economic potential of the individual members of society to produce creative ideas.

These changes are reflected as a corresponding change in the metric relations of physical economic space and time expressed by a change in the geodesics that express the paths of least action in the physical economy. This change defines the types of characteristics that must be expressed by a metric tensor of physical economic space-time.

The only appropriate means for expressing such relationships are tensor-like magnitudes that supersede the tensors of the Riemannian type, the development of which, with the corresponding implications for the physical and biological sciences, stands at the forefront of science today.

Israel Debates Madrid II Peace—Or Netanyahu War

by Dean Andromidas

Israel is now debating whether to take up the call of Yossi Beilin and Lyndon H. LaRouche for a Madrid II conference, and a comprehensive Middle East peace, or prepare for the next war. If the choice is war, then Likud Party chairman Benjamin “Bibi” Netanyahu, the agent of Vice President Dick Cheney and the synarchist financial powers that support them, will become Israel’s next Prime Minister—and possibly Israel’s last.

This debate will not be decided in Israel, but in Washington, where the LaRouche Political Action Committee has been mobilizing support for a Madrid II. A new Madrid conference was initially proposed by former Israeli Justice Minister Yossi Beilin, in an article in the Aug. 13 issue of *Ha’aretz*, entitled “The Morning After Commission.”

Speaking during an Aug. 20 conference call of the U.S. Jewish Alliance for Justice and Peace, Beilin said, “The Bush Administration doesn’t believe in Mideast peace.” He added that he had thought his proposal for a return to Madrid would be attractive to George Bush given his poor political position, but “I’m not sure that he understands it.”

Israel could have had negotiations with Syria this year, Beilin reported, but Bush blocked it: “It’s the first time an Arab leader was ready to negotiate, and America said ‘no.’” Beilin said that given the political weakness of not only Bush but all the leaders in the region—including Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert, Syrian President Bashar Assad, Lebanese Prime Minister Fuad Siniora, and Palestinian President Abu Mazen—they should “do something big enough which will serve the national interests and save their political lives” (see *Documentation*).

Beilin called on the “peace camp, wherever it is, Israel, Palestine, in other places, in the United States, to try to push for this big thing, and one of the options for such a big thing is to have a second Madrid conference. . . . My idea is that we should push for something like this so that Syria, Lebanon,

Palestinians, Israel, and of course America or the Quartet, will participate in such a conference, will launch bilateral talks between Israel and Syria, Israel and Lebanon, Israel and the Palestinians, and try to suggest that in a few months it could be possible to have peace treaties with our neighbors.” It is crucial, Beilin said, in the face of the gloomy situation to offer the people of the region and the world a path “away from this sadness, or darkness, into hope, and into light. This is the question.”

Also calling for peace was veteran Israeli peace activist Uri Avnery, leader of Gush Shalom. Avnery, in a conference call sponsored by the Progressive Democrats of America on Aug 17, declared that the U.S. needs a “complete change of policy in the Mideast.” The people in Israel know that something is wrong, that Israel didn’t “win” the war, and the peace movement has to turn this mood into an acceptance of a peace policy with Syria, Lebanon, and the Palestinians, Avnery said (see accompanying article).

The calls for a Madrid II have sparked a major debate within the Israeli political establishment. David Kimche, former director general of the Israeli Foreign Ministry and long-time advisor to Labor Party chairman Amir Peretz, called for Madrid II. In a commentary appearing in the *Jerusalem Post* on Aug. 19, Kimche quoted a senior Arab leader who told him that “The only way to prevent a nightmare is to go for a comprehensive peace process.” Kimche went on to say:

“A shrewd Lebanese politician with whom I have been speaking in the past few days is convinced that both Lebanese and Syrians would react favorably to the idea of a ‘Madrid II’ peace conference sponsored by the U.S., Europe, and Russia. The Syrians are desperately keen to emerge from their international isolation and to repair their faltering economy.

“Such a peace conference is achievable. It would need American initiative and international backing. For ‘Madrid One’ James Baker knocked the heads together of our region’s



Likud Party chairman Bibi Netanyahu, the smiling agent of Dick Cheney, is ready and waiting to lead Israel into another pointless, bloody war.



Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert holds to the Bush-Cheney line, despite other Israeli voices for sanity: Syria is the "single most aggressive member of the axis of evil. I am the last person who will say I want to negotiate with Syria."

www.fierj.org.br

leaders to such an extent that both Hafez Assad and Yitzhak Shamir, neither of whom wanted the conference, came running to Madrid. Could the Americans pull it off again? My guess is that this time it would be much easier. It could be a coup for American policy in the Middle East. It could be a life saver for Lebanon. And for us, and that is what interests us the most, it could herald a whole new era in our checkered history with our neighbors.

"We should go for it, and do our utmost to persuade the Americans and others that 'Madrid II' could be the ideal sequence to that ugly war in the north."

Kimche, who also was an official in the Mossad, is an old-line Labor Party member in the tradition of the late Yitzhak Rabin, who, like Rabin, eventually saw the need for Israel to come to peace with its neighbors. He is among a group advising Amir Peretz to launch a diplomatic initiative, which has already resulted in Peretz making a public statement calling for diplomatic talks with Syria, Lebanon, and the Palestinians. This call was transmitted to President Assad by Spanish Foreign Minister Miguel Moratinos, who has been a keen advocate of peace, since he was the European Union's Middle East envoy.

Reopening the 'Syria File'

Two days later, on Aug. 21, Avi Dichter, the Israeli Police and Security Minister, who is a former head of the Shin Bet and member of the ruling Kadima Party, called negotiations with Syria and Lebanon "legitimate." "In return for a true peace with Syria or with Lebanon, over those issues that from the standpoint of the land have a history, which we know and the Syrians know and the Lebanese know, I think that what we did with Egypt and with Jordan is legitimate here as well," Dichter told Israeli Army Radio.

That means returning to the internationally recognized borders, he said. Holding talks with Syria is legitimate, and if a viable party exists on the other side, talks should take place

and "could be initiated via a third party." Dichter said that past failures should not rule out the land for peace strategy.

In effect reopening the "Syria file," Israeli Foreign Minister Tzipi Livni assigned her chief advisor, Yaakov Dayan, to draft a report on the feasibility of opening negotiations with Syria. Dayan has already met with Tel Aviv University Professor Iramar Rabinovich, who had headed the Syrian negotiating team under Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin. Dayan was expected to meet with Gen. (res.) Uri Sagi, who had held the same post under Prime Minister Ehud Barak. Sagi was a vocal critic of the Lebanon war, and has called for reopening talks with Syria.

But Prime Minister Ehud Olmert threw cold water on the proposals the same day that Dichter made them. "I recommend not to get carried away with any false hopes," he said. "When Syria stops support for terror, when it stops giving missiles to terror organizations, then we will be happy to negotiate with them. We are not going into any adventure when terror is on their side. We're not going into negotiations until basic steps are taken which can be the basis for any negotiations." Sticking to the Bush Administration's rhetoric, Olmert called Syria the "single most aggressive member of the axis of evil. I am the last person who will say I want to negotiate with Syria."

Deputy Prime Minister Shimon Peres also tried to bury the proposal, claiming that he believes the Syrians are not serious. "The Syrians, if they are serious, should come and say 'we are interested in holding negotiations.' I don't see Assad doing this."

No Time for Illusions

There should be no illusions: If a Madrid II and a political settlement are rejected or sabotaged by Dick Cheney and the insane George W. Bush, then war will inevitably follow. Writing in the daily *Ha'aretz* on Aug. 21, Akiva Eldar, one of

Israel's leading political correspondents, warns, "It is Israel that will pay the price of America's simplistic policy of spurning" any attempt to hold talks with Syria. Eldar writes that the only way to get support from Syria in implementing the U.S. ceasefire in Lebanon is to have an offer "from the U.S. and/or Israel for the known price, the implementation of Security Council Resolution 242 of June 1967 (and the Arab League resolution of March 2002) in the Golan Heights."

Eldar warns: "The truth is that in the wake of the war with Lebanon, Israeli assessment sources too are recommending to the government that it immediately separate from the 'neither-peace-nor-war' doctrine in the Syrian arena. They are presenting two options to the leaders. One is accelerated peace talks with Syria (and Lebanon), the distancing of an Iranian-Syrian alliance from the Israeli border, and the cessation of support for the Palestinian resistance organizations. The other is an accelerated preemptive war against Syria, before Iran is equipped with a nuclear bomb and before Tehran completes the transformation of the Syrian army into a modern army rich in new types of weaponry.

"According to cautious assessments, this process will take no longer than two years. Unfortunately, in the foreseeable future, we will not have a government that is capable of conducting negotiations with Syria, and in the United States there is not a President who will do this for us. Therefore, keep the [bomb] shelters clean."

Unless Olmert is pushed to go for a Madrid II, it will be Bibi Netanyahu who will implement the doomsday "preemptive war." Olmert is besieged from all sides. First, there are the popular demands for his resignation, led by the reserve soldiers who are enraged by the debacle in which they were forced to serve, and by the bereaved parents of soldiers and civilians who were killed. Olmert's own party, Kadima, has been faced with one setback after another, including the indictment for sexual assault of his key ally Haim Ramon, who was forced to resign from his post as Justice Minister. Olmert himself is being investigated by the State Comptroller's office, for possible bribe taking, which could lead to an indictment—and an end to his political career.

With the sounds of early elections in the air, the recruitment drive by Olmert's Kadima Party has been a flop. There are only a few weeks to go before the party must file its membership list with the election commission, and Kadima has managed to recruit no more than 15,000 members. Many of the activists, especially the mayors of local communities who had helped get Kadima votes, are going back to their previous parties, especially Bibi's Likud. There is a real possibility that Kadima itself could break up, with many of its Knesset members returning "home" to the Likud and into the arms of Bibi.

The most immediate threat is the collapse of Olmert's coalition if the government's budget is defeated in the Knesset. Already a group of Knesset Labor Party members have announced that they would not support the budget because it

calls for the cutting of 2 billion shekels from social programs, in order to pay for the war.

Fascist Netanyahu Makes a Move

In the absence of a broad U.S. and internationally backed peace initiative, the Lebanon debacle is pushing the Israeli electorate to the right, and creating a climate favorable to Netanyahu. Israeli political observers not only see the Likud making gains, but see its chairman, Netanyahu, ending up in the Prime Minister's seat. Netanyahu and his synarchist backers see this very clearly, and have moved to try to capture the protest movement of reserve soldiers and bereaved parents, who have been demonstrating in front of Olmert's office to demand his resignation, along with that of Defense Minister Peretz and Chief of Staff Dan Halutz.

Israeli political sources point out that this movement is typical of the Israeli political milieu, where a protest movement mobilizes around a single issue and makes a narrow demand. The fact that the government could fall, with all that implies, is not taken into account. Nonetheless, the climate being created favors Netanyahu.

One source then commented on how interesting it was to see the first demonstration in Jerusalem of a group of "veterans of the 1948 war," who showed up to express their solidarity with the war. These veterans were led by none other than Daniel Doron, a key radical free-market economic advisor to Netanyahu. Although the source made it clear that Doron does not have any control over this movement, his presence demonstrated who is looking to manipulate it, and in what direction.

A look at Doron not only leads to Netanyahu, but directly to George Shultz. Doron is the director of the Israel Center for Social and Economic Progress, which he founded in 1983, as part of then-Secretary of State George Shultz's campaign demanding that Israel become a free-market paradise or face economic collapse. The cofounder and director of the center was the late Herbert Stein, who along with Stanley Fischer, now governor of the Bank of Israel, served as Shultz's personal economic hit men in 1983, when they forced Israel to adopt a package of radical free market reforms that led to the dismantling of Israel's social-welfare state.

The Center's Board of Governors includes Irving Kristol, the high priest of the neo-conservatives. Its United Kingdom Board of Governors includes the inventors of Thatcherism, Lord Harris of High Cross, of the Institute of Economic Affairs, and Lord Young of Graffham. Among the others is Sir Ronald Cohen, a venture capitalist who was one of the big financial supporters of Tony Blair and his neo-liberal economic policies. Cohen met with Ehud Olmert when the latter was deputy Prime Minister to Ariel Sharon.

This same political source said, "Look, Netanyahu is a fascist, and out of this climate he wants to build a fascist movement." Without a Madrid II, he underscored, the future of Israel does not look very bright.

Israeli General on Prospects for Peace

Brig. Gen. Yossi Ben-Ari (res.) served in the Israeli Defense Forces as a senior military intelligence officer. He is currently a co-director of the Strategic Affairs Unit of IPCRI (Israel-Palestine Center for Research and Information). He was interviewed on Aug. 22 by Dean Andromidas.

EIR: Knesset Member Yossi Beilin has called for the convening of a Madrid II Middle East peace conference. It is a call that has been endorsed by Lyndon H. LaRouche and his political action committee as the only alternative to a new war in the region. Do you see this as a real option for Israel?

Ben-Ari: Now that the war in Lebanon has come to an end, Israel is in the midst of a confusing time. I believe that the government needs to take the opportunity to discuss what its strategic goals should be now, especially when the convergence plan doesn't seem to be valid any more. Still, Israel is busy now with the outcomes of the war, and most public energy is focussed on what type of investigative commission will check the war and its lessons. For the time being, nobody is looking behind our back to see what is coming up with Iran, which actually is the greatest problem that Israel is confronted with today. So, my opinion is, that if [Prime Minister] Ehud Olmert is looking for a real alternative that will function as a safeguard for him, he should make a new comprehensive political initiative, using the concept of the 1991 Madrid conference that you mentioned. In other words, Israel should try to positively and politically re-engage Syria and Lebanon, in addition to renewal of the talks with the Palestinians.

Olmert will have to be very courageous to take such an initiative at this very sensitive time, when he actually has to take steps to save his position as Prime Minister. Therefore, I am not sure he is in the right internal political position to take such an initiative. I wish he would do so, but today I am less of an optimist. I think he does not feel he would enjoy the support of majority of the people, because my impression is that the public is expressing more right-wing tendencies after the war in Lebanon. I think that if Israel will have new elections tomorrow, Kadima would simply disappear from the political arena and that Bibi Netanyahu, as the leader of the Likud, would enjoy much greater support compared to what he had in the last elections. Although it is too early to judge, I would not be surprised if he would win a future election if public opinion would be as it is today.

So, going to your question and specifically summarizing

this issue, I would say that there might be an opportunity in engaging Syria and the other parties in some kind of political process, but I fear this could not be carried out under the current internal political situation in Israel.

On the other hand, I am not very sure that the Syrians would jump on the negotiation wagon immediately if Israel offers that. In his last address to the Syrian people early this week, [President] Bashar Assad was not that positive towards peace. Then, at least for the time being, we cannot ignore Iran as his best partner today. Still, I believe that if Bashar were offered the Golan Heights, he would take it as the preferred option. I am not very sure he is in the position to deliver the goods that Israel expects from any type of agreement with Syria. So maybe it is all too premature.

EIR: The Madrid I conference was made possible by the Bush I Administration, especially the pressure applied by then-Secretary of State James Baker III.

Ben-Ari: I think you mentioned a very important point. And this is the negative attitude of the current Bush Administration towards bringing Syria back into some kind of political or peace process. The American administration still looks at Syria as a spoiler: They see it continuing to support the Palestinian terror—we know that Islamic Jihad and Hamas headquarters are still in Damascus; and of course, they support Hezbollah with weaponry, either by direct supplies, or indirectly, allowing Iranian ammunition and weaponry to go through Damascus.

Then, the White House is very unhappy with Syria leaving its borders with Iraq open for terrorists and insurgencies, for infiltration into Iraq. Therefore, this administration has made no signs of changing their attitude in a way that can allow Syria to be a partner in a negotiating process.

The big question is how Israel can take an initiative vis-à-vis Syria if there is not support of the American administration. I don't see Olmert taking such an initiative unless he gets the clearance of President Bush.

EIR: What is the alternative? If this war starts again, the future does not look very promising.

Ben-Ari: First of all, I want to say that I am not very sure Hezbollah is going to initiate another struggle or war against Israel tomorrow morning. They need time to recover, as we do, so I don't see an immediate threat coming from the North. At the same time I don't see Syria seeking war, because if they intended to take part in any aggression against Israel, they could have done it through the last war. This was an opportunity, which they preferred not to take.

But the real problem, of course, is Iran. What really worries me personally is that the state of Israel needs to start to prepare itself to engage Iran. It could be seen in the headline of *Yediot Aharonot* this morning. Iran could do it either directly, as [Iranian President Mahmoud] Ahmadinejad stated a couple of times lately, or by continuing to use Hezbollah as



Courtesy of General Ben-Ari

Gen. Yossi Ben-Ari: "The big question is how Israel can take an initiative vis-à-vis Syria if there is not support of the American Administration. I don't see Olmert taking such an initiative unless he gets the clearance of President Bush."

a proxy. I would not be surprised if they even will recruit Syria to be a participant in such an offensive effort.

What I think should be a wake-up call for all of us, is the expected negative reaction of Ahmadinejad to the initiative of the United Nations Security Council. Let's make it clear—Iran goes on with its nuclear program for military purposes. I wonder if the Israeli decision-makers have clear-cut answers as to what should be done so that we will not be surprised, and if we are, that we have the proper and adequate answers to this challenge.

My personal judgment is that Israel should jump into a political process in order to cut off Iran from our close surroundings. If there were a chance to bring Bashar [Assad] in, we might be able to create some kind of Sunnite belt around us, consisting of Syria, Lebanon, as well as Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Egypt, and the Palestinians. All of them are parties that have an interest in avoiding Shi'ite influence within their states, that might threaten their current regimes. So, if we would be able to engage them in a political process and reach political agreements, preferably an overall comprehensive one, it would help insulate us from the Iranian threat.

If I put myself in the shoes of an Israeli decision-maker, the political process, of course, is the preferred option rather than putting yourself in an armed conflict with Iran. But practically speaking, our politicians are probably more busy with the need to give answers to the immediate personal questions they're facing after the last war, than to deal very deeply with the potential strategic threat coming from Iran. The Israeli-Arab conflict requires a political solution. If there is an Israeli basic readiness to go back to the '67 lines with Syria, Lebanon,

and the Palestinians, there might be a better chance to end this conflict.

EIR: Israel Pensioners Minister Rafi Eitan warned that if the U.S. attacks Iran, Israel will be the first to be counter-attacked.

Ben-Ari: I think his evaluation is completely correct. Even if we are not going to be involved in any Western effort against Iran, I believe we will be the first one to have the jihad attacks on our heads. That's for sure. I think this was exactly the case with the first Iraq War in 1991 with Saddam Hussein, when we had 40 Scuds falling in and around Tel Aviv after the coalition forces attacked Iraq. So, it really doesn't matter if Israel would participate in such an effort or not, we will anyway be their victim.

I think we have another option to consider. Israel can ignore the American attitude and seek for a peace process in an effort to create some sort of security belt vis-à-vis the Iranian threat. This is a real issue for consideration. If somebody in our country would consider all options, the major two are either to get into some kind of dispute with the Bush Administration, or to get into great potential

problems with Iran. Maybe a better preference would be to get into some bad times with the White House, and thereby ease the threat from the eastern side. After all, we have had our differences and disputes with previous U.S. administrations, but it didn't affect the overall strategic relations of both sides.

I believe that if Israel would come to the conclusion of approaching Syria, and bring her into some kind of negotiation, it will be the better option for us. Maybe we should do it even though Bush, Cheney, and Rumsfeld, would be a bit "crazy" about us. So we should not ignore this option.

EIR: In our earlier discussion you said it would be a good idea for a delegation of Israeli policy-makers to go to Washington to convince the Bush Administration and Washington policy-makers that a Madrid II-type approach is what is necessary. David Kimche, in calling for a Madrid II conference, also recommended that the Israelis should work to convince Americans.

Ben-Ari: Well I think this is the right direction. We really need some good people like David Kimche who are very familiar to the public, and know the circles of decision-makers and lobbies in Washington who can do the job. And, of course, it has to be done by people who do not hold official positions, because those figures, even if they understand that this should be done, cannot negate the current Israeli policy. I think there is a lot to be done in this direction. If the Congressional elections in November bring some kind of change, I think it might even give a better perspective and options to really influence the attitudes in Washington and the American public.

Arabs Are Ready For Madrid II Summit

by Muriel Mirak-Weissbach

“It’s either Clean Break or Madrid II,” said a top Continental European strategic analyst, in discussion with *EIR*, regarding the crises ripping through Southwest Asia—from Afghanistan to Iraq, from Palestine to Lebanon and Iran. In short, the alternative for the region is either the continuation of the permanent war policy embraced by the Bush-Cheney neocon madmen, as applied to the region in the 1996 “Clean Break” doctrine, or a comprehensive peace between Israel and its Arab and Muslim neighbors, through an international peace conference, modelled on the Madrid conference of 1991 (see *EIR*, “The Treaty of Westphalia Approach to Middle East Peace,” Aug. 25, 2006).

Following the endorsement issued by Lyndon LaRouche, for a proposal for such a “Madrid II” by Israeli peace advocate Yossi Beilin, the question was: How will the Arabs respond? The LaRouche movement circulated the proposal and LaRouche’s endorsement widely, and received indications from several high-level Arab spokesmen, that, indeed, if an international conference is convoked, with the support of the United States and Russia, the Arab world will welcome it as a long-sought opportunity for durable, comprehensive peace in the region.

All sides concur that Syria is the key to any such peace agreement. Syria, together with Iran, is seen as the nation with the greatest influence over the Hezbollah forces in neighboring Lebanon; it hosts a number of Palestinian organizations known as the “rejectionist front,” for their resistance to Israeli occupation; and its land, the Golan Heights, has been occupied, and annexed, by Israel through previous wars. Syria also is the temporary home for hundreds of thousands of Palestinian refugees, who lost their homes in 1948, as well as more than that amount of Iraqi refugees who have fled their war-torn homeland since the 2003 U.S.-led invasion and occupation. Thus, all the problems to be solved by a peace conference, are represented in Syria.

The other key nation is Iran, for similar, as well as different reasons. Thus, without Syria’s participation and Iran’s agreement, no regional settlement would be thinkable.

Syria’s response to the idea of a Madrid II, in the words of Prof. Seyyed Mohammad Selim of the University of Cairo, would be an unequivocal “Yes!” He pointed out that the Syrians have repeatedly reached out to Israel for talks, but that Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert and company had repeatedly said no. He said that Syrian President Bashar al-Assad



SANA

Syrian President Bashar al-Assad: “We are convinced that the true path to peace is via negotiations. . . .”

had issued a “clear statement for the resumption of talks,” but that it had been ignored.

The “clear statement” by the Syrian President was contained in an Aug. 15 speech which had been not only ignored but willfully misinterpreted, even to the point that German Foreign Minister Frank-Walter Steinmeier cancelled a visit to Damascus, after having been briefed (evidently inadequately) on the text. What Assad had said in the speech, was that Syria, and the Arab world, had opted for peace, *if* there were negotiating partners with the same intent. Speaking to the Association of Arab Journalists, he said, “When we say that we have chosen peace as our strategy, it does not mean we gave up other options. On the contrary, we are convinced that the true path to peace is via negotiations, but if this path is not possible—resistance is the only way. Not necessarily an armed resistance but a cultural and political resistance as well. The goal of the resistance is not war but rather peace. It therefore does not contradict the peace and is necessary in the current state of affairs, he continued, adding that “Peace would involve Israel returning occupied lands to their owners and restoring their rights.” Assad blamed the U.S. administration for the failure of the peace process, “an administration that adopts the principle of pre-emptive war that is absolutely contradictory to the principle of peace.”



United Nations

Sheikh Hamad bin Khalifa al-Thani, Emir of the state of Qatar: "There is a large chance for peace now after . . . the war between Lebanon and Israel."

Responses from Syria to the idea of a comprehensive peace, came in the form of interventions by LaRouche representatives, hosted by Syrian media. For example, this author was interviewed on Syrian Satellite TV, the national television channel, on Aug. 9, regarding the aims and personalities behind the war in Lebanon. On Aug. 21, the website of the Syrian think-tank Data and Strategic Studies posted LaRouche's endorsement of Beilin's proposal. And on Aug. 23, a senior Syrian diplomat confirmed to *EIR* that there was momentum towards such a discussion. "Something is moving," said Dr. Hussein Omran, the Syrian Ambassador to Germany. Asked about Syria's response to the Beilin proposal for a Madrid conference, he said: "Our position is very clear. Peace means returning the Golan Heights, within a comprehensive solution. This means applying all the UN resolutions, and respecting the principles." He could not give details about what was "moving," as delicate diplomatic contacts are being made. Dr. Omran reiterated that "all [the nations in the region] are for peace." Similarly, a Lebanese source, when asked about Syria's response to a Madrid II-style initiative, told this author, "If Madrid II leads to progress towards peace, then not only Syria, but all Arab parties will support it."

The Psychological Factor

The outcome of the Lebanese war has been crucial in shifting the attitude of the Arab world, towards peace—on condition that the United States and Israel are willing. In discussion with leading Arab figures, from Egypt, Lebanon, and Syria, this news service noted an important subjective change in Arab thinking, as a result of the Israeli defeat in Lebanon. Said one Lebanese source, "For 60 years, we have been hit by Israel, we could do nothing, and the rest of the world sat back and looked on without doing anything. Now, things have changed." The aims of the United States and Israel in the Lebanon war were not attained, and therefore, in his view, the U.S.—even the Bush-Cheney Administration—would be forced to change policy.

An Egyptian source echoed this view, pointing out that, for the first time, Israel did not achieve its war aims in a war against the Arabs; there is a new direction, a new era opened up in the Arab world. The fact that Hezbollah succeeded in defeating Israel's declared war aims, has created a situation where Israel may be forced to realize that it is only through negotiations, not military might, that peace may be achieved—as evidenced in Beilin's approach.

This view was officially expressed by the Emir of Qatar, Sheikh Sheikh Hamad bin Khalifa al-Thani (a friend of the U.S. government), during a visit to Lebanon on Aug. 22. As he put it, "The Lebanese people and its resistance were able to achieve the first Arab victory, which we have missed for several years. . . . There is a large chance for peace now, after . . . the war between Lebanon and Israel." His argument, which is reflected in many Arab commentaries, is: "The Israelis used to be able to dominate Arabs with military might, but this is no longer possible after what happened in Southern Lebanon."

The Superpowers Must Weigh In

The 1991 Madrid conference came about as a joint initiative of the United States and the Soviet Union. All sides agree today that for a Madrid II to come into being, Washington and Moscow must take the initiative. Although there has been no official move in this direction, important signals have issued from Moscow indicating that Russia may itself launch such an initiative. Russian Ambassador to the UN Vitali Churkin, on Aug. 22, delivered a speech reflecting the impact of the debate about Madrid II. During a Security Council meeting on the situation in the Middle East, including the Palestinian question, Churkin stressed that "joint efforts by the international community are needed to prevent its escalation and to establish appropriate conditions for progress in the political settlement process in the region." Expressing satisfaction with the progress made in deploying the Lebanese army to the South, Churkin said, however, "We must not lose sight of what is taking place in Palestinian-Israeli relations. . . . Israel has not ended its use of force in the Palestinian Authority, which has led to an increasing number of victims amongst the civilian population." He harshly criticized Israel's having arrested Palestinian leaders, adding, "Such developments once again confirm that it is impossible to fully resolve the Arab-Israeli conflict if a solution cannot be found to its root cause—the Palestinian problem."

Churkin concluded by insisting that all the problems had to be dealt with as a package. "Russia, through its contacts with parties in the Arab-Israeli conflict, with members of the Quartet of international mediators, countries of the region, the Arab League, continues to actively support effective collective efforts by the international community to achieve lasting progress on a Middle East settlement in all its dimensions, and on the basis of the relevant resolutions of the Security Council, the Madrid principles, the principle of land for peace,

the provisions of the Road Map, and the Arab peace initiative of 2002.”

In a telephone discussion Aug. 24 with German Chancellor Angela Merkel, Russian President Vladimir Putin also discussed the need for a Madrid-style approach. According to a Kremlin release, the two discussed “normalizing the situation in Lebanon as well as steps taken by the international community for a *broader Middle East settlement*.”

Frenetic Diplomacy

Actors in the region have been engaged in a flurry of diplomatic activity, all pointing to the possibility that a Madrid II process may be in the offing. The diplomatic moves centered on Syria and Iran. Turkish Foreign Minister Abdullah Gul, during a visit to Damascus for talks with the leadership on Aug. 23, expressed unusual optimism about the prospects for a regional peace. “I would like to express with great pleasure that what I heard from the President was very promising for the future,” he told reporters, after talks with Syrian President Assad, Vice President Farouk al-Sharaa, and Foreign Minister Walid Moallem. “There is now a great opportunity to activate the peace process in the region, and I heard that from President Assad, al-Sharaa, and Moallem,” he said. “We find that after each crisis, there is a chance for peace.”

Moallem travelled after that to Finland to meet with the government currently holding the rotating chairmanship of the European Union, after which Finnish Foreign Minister Erkki Tuomioja left for talks in Berlin and Paris. At the same time, the EU foreign ministers were to meet on the Lebanese crisis and the region as a whole.

The visit by the Qatari Emir, noted above, is also significant, as he handed an invitation, from Syrian President Assad to Lebanese Prime Minister Fuad Siniora, for a meeting on the crisis.

Iran is also, at least indirectly, involved in the process. Aside from an unusual, three-hour meeting between Foreign Minister Manochour Mottaki and Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak in Cairo, Iran has entered center stage in the strategic considerations of world powers, like Russia, China, the United Kingdom, and the United States. In response to Iran’s answer to the UN “5+1” proposal (the five permanent Security Council members plus Germany) on its nuclear energy program, Russia and China expressed their agreement with Tehran’s suggestion that negotiations on unresolved issues be started. At the same time, Britain’s prestigious Royal Institute for International Affairs, or Chatham House, issued a lengthy report on Iran, with a scathing critique of failed U.S. policy in Iraq, and a sober recommendation that any military option against Iran be shelved—*permanently*.

These moves signal the growing awareness on the part of such circles, that Iran must be part of any regional equation for peace. The enormous task on the agenda is to convince powers in the United States that this must be the case—a task LaRouche has taken up.

Israeli Peace Camp Pushes U.S. To Act

by Marjorie Mazel Hecht

Leaders of the Israeli peace movement have seized an opening in the aftermath of the Lebanon War to take their message for peace negotiations to the U.S. public, highlighting the urgent need for a change of U.S. policy if peace is to be achieved.

Yossi Beilin, head of the Meretz-Yachad Party and an architect of the 1993 Oslo Accords, brought his proposal for a Madrid II peace conference to the “Fresh Air” interview program on National Public Radio Aug. 23, and held a conference call with the U.S. Jewish Alliance for Justice and Peace (Brit Tzedek v’Shalom) on Aug. 20. Uri Avnery, the leader of the Israeli Peace Bloc (Gush Shalom), and a longtime radical peace activist, spoke via a conference call with the Progressive Democrats of America, Aug. 18. (See *Documentation*.)

Both Beilin and Avnery made it clear that the Bush Administration is an “impediment to peace,” to use Beilin’s words. “The Bush Administration doesn’t believe in Mideast peace,” he said. Bush sees the very fact of negotiations as being a “prize” awarded to the enemy. “Israel wouldn’t have *dared*” to start the war alone. “The U.S. did everything possible to postpone a ceasefire, and wanted Israel to provoke Syria,” Avnery said.

Beilin and Avnery called on Americans, and particularly the American Jewish community, to support the peace effort. Beilin urged American Jews not to be “just a rubber stamp for Israel,” if Israel is harming itself. It’s been the same story for many years, he said, that the American Jewish community has supported the government in power without regard to that government’s policies. If you care about Israel, and understand the damage of maintaining the settlements in the West Bank and Golan Heights, he said, how can you support this government? We have a mutual role, he told the Brit Tzedek, in legitimizing the fact that you can be pro-Israel and not favor a particular Israeli government.

Traditionally, the Israeli peace movement has not had a presence in the U.S. media, including the Jewish press, which has been a faithful “rubber stamp” for whatever Israeli government is in power. But the horror and confusion of the Lebanon War has created a possibility for change. *The Forward*, a longtime Yiddish socialist paper, now a conservative Jewish weekly, had a sharp response to the new situation. Its Aug. 18 editorial, titled “Time To Change the Tune,” reported on the Beilin proposal for a Madrid II peace conference, concluding:

“Bush has been convinced by self-appointed spokesmen for Israel and the Jewish community that endless war is in Israel’s interest. He needs to hear in no uncertain terms that Israel is ready for dialogue, that the alternative—endless jihad—is unthinkable. Now is time to change the tune.”

‘A Coalition of Sanity’

What the “change in tune” entails is very simple. Beilin explained to the National Public Radio interviewer Terry Gross Aug. 23—when she asked about the present situation of “Islamic extremism” and anti-Semitism, and how it affected Israel’s security—that the task is to create a “coalition of sanity.” As Beilin said:

“I would like to reject the idea that what we have is a war of civilizations, or war of religions. I think that everywhere, and also in the Islamic world, you have extremists, you have moderate people, and you have pragmatic people. The wisdom is to create, always, the coalition of sanity, of those people who are much more moderate, much more pragmatic on both sides, and who want to live, and who want their kids to live. These are the majorities, by the way, everywhere.

“So the coalition of sanity is something which is available, and I think that the role of the peace camp is to put an end to the war situation in the inner circle so that the inner circle—meaning Israel, Egypt, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon, Palestinians—will not create a pretext for those who want to fight forever, that they are fighting for some kind of a just cause, like the idea of the Palestinian state, or something like that.

“And this was the idea of the late Itzhak Rabin. He wanted very much to have peace in the inner circle, before Iran is becoming a nuclear power, and before the hatred towards Israel is so big in the Arab world, that anybody who would make peace with us will be seen as a traitor. And he was right. And it is still not too late.”

The U.S. partners of the Israeli peace movement in the past have too often been American individuals who themselves hate the United States, such as Noam Chomsky. But now the opportunity demands a broader “coalition of sanity” in the United States itself, linking the Israeli peace camp with a wide range of U.S. institutional forces—including the military—who are working to overthrow the policies of the Bush-Cheney Administration with a sane alternative based on economic development for the entire Southwest Asia region.

Turning around the situation in Israel, where the neo-operative Bibi Netanyahu is ready to relaunch the fighting, down to the last Israeli soldier, in large part depends on what the LaRouche movement and its allies can bring into play in the United States. The peace possibility does exist. As Yossi Beilin told interviewer Terry Gross:

“I’m far from being pessimistic—I’m not just an optimist who believes that the situation will be better tomorrow. I believe that it is my task to make it so.”

Documentation

Beilin: Facing the Challenge

These are excerpts from the opening remarks of Yossi Beilin, member of the Israeli Knesset (parliament), to a conference call sponsored by the Jewish Alliance for Justice and Peace, Aug. 20. The transcript and an audiotape are posted at <http://btvshalom.org/resources/transcripts.shtml>, under the title “After the Ceasefire: What Comes Next?”

I believe that we find ourselves—in the beginning of the ceasefire after 33 days of the second war in Lebanon—in a very strange situation. One of the most interesting results is that it is a kind of a meeting point of weak leaders. . . . The question I am asking myself, and I am asking you, is whether in certain situations one can hope for a change just because of this weakness. Is it possible to use . . . this weakness so that decent leaders will understand that they might find a common denominator by going for something big enough, which might serve the national interest and save their political lives?

I do believe that the role of the peace camp, wherever it is—Israel, Palestine, in other places, in the United States—is to try and push for this big thing, and one of the options for such a big thing is to have a second Madrid Conference 15 years after the first one, which took place on Oct. 31, 1991. My idea is that we should push for something like this so that Syria, Lebanon, Palestinians, Israelis, and of course America, or the Quartet, will participate in such a conference, will launch bilateral talks between Israel and Syria, Israel and Lebanon, Israel and the Palestinians, and try to suggest that in a few months it could be possible to have peace treaties with our neighbors.

I must admit that right now it might seem quite detached from reality. The reality seems very gloomy when you think about Israel. . . .

So the question right now is whether the embarrassment, the confusion, the gloomy feelings, and the weakness of the leaders, might lead us, at the appropriate time, to go toward something which will attract the attention of the peoples in the region, of the peoples in the world, away from this sadness, or darkness, into a hope and into light. This is the question. . . . I don’t want to analyze exactly what went wrong. . . . I can only tell you, that had we only been wise enough to make peace with Syria and with the Palestinians and with the Lebanese when it was possible years ago, we wouldn’t have found ourselves in this situation and in war with Lebanon at the beginning of the 21st Century.

But we failed in the past, we made our mistakes, and we have to face the future and the new challenges, and ask ourselves whether it is possible now. . . .

Uri Avnery: U.S. Must Change Its Policy

Israeli peace leader Uri Avnery held a conference call on the Mideast situation with the Progressive Democrats of America (PDA), on Aug. 17, 2006. The moderator was Charles Lenchner, the New York State coordinator of the PDA and a former assistant to the national campaign manager of the Dennis Kucinich for President campaign. Lenchner introduced Avnery and asked all the questions. The discussion was taped, transcribed, and slightly abridged by EIR. An audio version can be found on the PDA website, <http://podcast.com/show/3399/>.

A brief biography of Avnery appears in the accompanying box.

Q: What's happening with the Israeli peace camp right now? What are their positions?

Avnery: The radical peace movement in Israel has protested against this war from the very first moment. We have demonstrated against the war from the first day, in Tel Aviv. We believe the war was superfluous, senseless, hopeless, right from the start. It had no aims which could be achieved by the means at our disposal. It was doomed from the first moment to lead to nowhere.

The other parts of the peace movement, like the movement Peace Now, have supported the war, and only in the last two or three days have started to object to the way it was conducted, but we were and still are against the war, as it was, totally.

Q: What is the main difference of opinion between you and Peace Now regarding the war? Why did they support it, and why were you so quick to oppose it?

Avnery: Well, as I said, Peace Now has supported the war, and its outstanding intellectuals, like the writer Amos Oz, had come out openly, and clearly, in favor of the war, justifying it, around the world, while we said, right from the beginning, this war is wrong, it's wrong in its conception, it's wrong in the way it's being conducted, it will not do any good to Israel, nor to anyone else, and I think events have proved that this was right.

Q: Is public opinion changing in Israel, now that the guns have stopped firing?

Avnery: There is a general feeling of dissatisfaction in Israel right now. Everybody is demanding a board of inquiry to investigate what went wrong militarily and politically, but the

real question is, what was wrong with the basic conception which led to this war. The situation as it is now may create an atmosphere that will push Israel into another war, because if you say what was wrong with this war, was that we didn't hit strong enough, or not soon enough, then the conclusion is, let's wait for the earliest opportunity to, I quote, "finish the job," instead of looking for the basic reason why was this war wrong, why was it bound to go wrong, and what should we do to make another war impossible by attending to the roots of the conflict.

The roots of the conflict in the north, is that we are occupying a big chunk of Syria, namely the Golan Heights, since 1967, and because of this, Syria has an interest in not letting Israel achieve any calm on its northern border. In this sense, Hezbollah is also serving Syrian interests. What we need is a peace solution in the north, which includes Lebanon and Syria, including Hezbollah, is to remove the basic reasons for the unrest we have had now for many years on our northern border.

Q: Is it likely that the Israeli political establishment is going to make moves to renew negotiations with Syria over the Golan Heights?

Avnery: We need negotiations with Syria, but all Israeli Prime Ministers, since Barak, have refused even to start negotiations with Syria. And Mr. Barak, as you may remember, had negotiations with Syria, arrived at the point where he nearly had a peace agreement with Syria, and in the very last moment, he put an end to the negotiations. The basic problem here for any Israeli government, namely, is in the Golan Heights you now have a lot of Israeli settlements, and you need a government strong enough and determined enough to decide that it can remove settlers from the Golan Heights in the framework of a peace agreement.

We don't have a government like this. The Israeli government now, the one headed by Mr. Olmert, is now so weak that it could not possibly dare to do anything of that sort.

Q: What are the factors that could lead to a pro-peace government, either before an election or after an election?

Avnery: One of our problems at this moment is that there is no viable alternative to this government in Israel. The Knesset, which has been elected only four months ago, doesn't allow for any other government. So this is what keeps Mr. Olmert alive, his government alive yet, because no one knows what would happen if Mr. Olmert would be pushed out of office.

Q: Some activists in the United States are asking what they can do to help pressure Israel to make more steps toward peace, to be more ready to compromise with the Palestinians or the Syrians. What kind of pressure from outside of Israel is likely to be most productive or least productive?

Avnery: The United States has pushed Israel into this war.

The United States has cooperated with Israel in all stages of the war, in all phases of the war. Israel would never have *dared* to start this war without the consent of the United States. Throughout the war, the United States has done everything possible to prevent a ceasefire, and I have a strong suspicion that the United States would have really liked Israel to provoke Syria into a war, as a part of the general move to enlarge its confrontation with Iran.

I don't think that the United States will exert any pressure on Israel to come to an agreement with the Syrians—except if there is a major change of policy in Washington, D.C.

Q: Do you think that the call by some peace activists to boycott Israeli cultural figures or divest from Israeli corporations—do you think those measures are likely to be productive against Israel the way they were against South Africa? The way they were helpful in getting rid of apartheid in South Africa?

Avnery: I think this comparison with South Africa is misleading, because the roots of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict are quite different, and circumstances are different. In South Africa, the solution was to create a unified state in which

the black majority would rule democratically. The solution of our conflict here could not possibly be one state in which Palestinians and Israelis live together. This is an unrealistic idea. What everybody is calling for now is a two-state solution. The state of Israel living side-by-side with the state of Palestine. This is what my my friends and I have proposed more than 50 years ago, when we were a handful of people all over the world who believed in this idea, and this has now been adopted by practically the whole world, including the United States, Europe, Russia, and the United Nations.

So this is what we have to do: If we want to put an end to the war between Israel and the Arab world, then we must first of all solve the Israeli-Palestinian problem. The solution is clearly to allow the Palestinians to set up their state in all the Occupied Territories of the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, with its capital in Arab East Jerusalem.

This I think is the solution which everybody knows is the right one, but for reasons for which we are to blame, but not only we Israelis, this solution does not come about. Instead we have a very brutal war in the Gaza Strip and in the West Bank, which has been overshadowed by the Lebanon war, but

Uri Avnery: Peace Warrior

Uri Avnery is a man of principle, who, at every point in Israel's history, acted on the basis of doing what was moral, and could achieve justice for all the human beings concerned. Throughout his long political career, he has organized friends, "enemies," Knesset members, and American Jews, among others, to also act morally. (Gush Shalom, the Israeli Peace Bloc which Avnery heads, has posted an extensive biography of Avnery at <http://www.avnery-news.co.il/english/uri2.html>, of which the following is a condensation.)

Born in Beckum, Westphalia, Germany in 1923, he and his family moved to Palestine in 1933, just after Hitler came to power. His family was very poor, and Avnery left school at age 14 to work. At 15, he joined the Irgun, the underground force fighting the British colonialists, but he left the group after three years because of its anti-Arab attitudes, its terrorist methods, and its right-wing ideology.

Avnery's first political group, in 1946, "Young Palestine," contended that the new Hebrew nation was "part of Asia and the natural ally of the Arab nation." A year later, he published a pamphlet calling for "an alliance of the Hebrew and Arab national movements in order to liberate the common 'Semitic Region' . . . and create a Semitic

community and common market, as part of the emerging third world." He used the term Semitic in order to avoid the colonial designation of "Middle East."

He served in the 1948 war as a combat soldier, and his reports from the battlefield were published in *Ha'aretz*. These reports were collected into a book that became a bestseller, but a follow-up book, *The Other Side of the Coin*, which described the war atrocities and the expulsion of the Palestinians, was boycotted.

Avnery was severely wounded just before the war ended. After a long convalescence, he joined *Ha'aretz* as an editorial writer, but left because he was not allowed to say what he thought, especially about the Ben Gurion government's expropriation of Arab lands. He then started his own mass-circulation magazine, *Haolam Hazeh*, which aggressively attacked the Israeli establishment, exposing political and economic corruption, and proposing alternative national policies. It advocated a secular state, equal rights for all citizens, and, since the 1950s, the creation of a Palestinian state.

Perhaps the most telling compliment paid to Avnery was the accusation by a right-wing ideologue that Avnery had "poisoned" two generations of Israeli youth, turning them toward an ideology of "integration in the Semitic Region." He was also labeled "Public Enemy Number 1," by Israel's secret service chief; his editorial offices were bombed several times, wounding staff members, and he himself was ambushed and had both his hands broken.

has not gone away. It's going on all the time—before, during, and after the Lebanon War.

Q: Some of us read that Israel can't make peace with the Palestinians right now because there's no one to talk to, and they've elected a government that is against the very existence of Israel. How do you feel about that?

Avnery: I think that this is a stupid idea, because the Palestinian people is there. They have elected a government. With this government, you must negotiate. When you are playing football, you cannot appoint the opposite team and the opposite coach. You have to play with the team which is in the field. If the Palestinians have—for reasons which we don't need to go into, but which are perfectly understandable—if the Palestinians have elected the Hamas movement as its leader, then we have to negotiate with Hamas, as much as we have to negotiate in the north with Hezbollah.

It's no use to demonize the other side, and say we can't talk with them because they are like this, or that. We have to negotiate with whoever is leading the Palestinian people, and I don't care a damn who he is. What I care for is what terms

Avnery created a new political party in 1965, and gained a seat in the Knesset the same year. In 1969, his party gained two seats. During his years in the Knesset, Avnery made more than 1,000 speeches, and served as a beacon for justice. Golda Meir was so irritated by Avnery that in a Knesset speech she announced, "I am ready to mount the barricades in order to get Avnery out of the Knesset."

As an advocate for Palestinian independence and a two-state solution, Avnery was at first attacked by the Palestine Liberation Organization, but by 1974, as the PLO position changed, he was holding secret meetings with PLO officials. In 1977, he joined with other peace groups to form a new party, and again served in the Knesset in 1979, giving up his seat two years later for an Arab colleague.

Avnery first met with Yasser Arafat at the height of the battle of Beirut in 1982, and subsequently met with him several times. The Gush Shalom group grew out of a Jewish and Arab Israeli protest to expulsions of Palestinians in 1992. In recent years, Avnery and Gush Shalom have held hundreds of joint Israeli-Palestinian demonstrations against settlements in the Occupied Territories, house demolitions, and land confiscation.

Avnery's regular commentaries on the peace front and the crimes of the establishment are available on the Gush Shalom website.

—Marjorie Mazel Hecht

can we achieve.

Hamas is ready to negotiate. I can say this from personal knowledge because I have conducted contacts with the leadership of Hamas. They are ready to negotiate, and we must come to terms with Hamas on the same basis as we should have come to terms with Fatah and Yasser Arafat.

Q: Can you say something more about the relationship of the Israeli peace camp with the Palestinians after the election of the Hamas government?

Avnery: Well, we had the same difference of opinion as we had about the Lebanon War. Peace Now and this part of the peace movement has refused to negotiate with Hamas. As my friends and I and the radical peace movement have said, as I said just now, we must negotiate with Hamas, because Hamas has been elected. We cannot choose the Palestinian leadership. The Palestinian people have elected both Mr. Abu Mazen (Mahmoud Abbas) as its President, and Hamas as its government, and we must negotiate with any or both of them. It really does not make a big difference.

The question is not with whom we negotiate. The question is what do we want to negotiate about. Are we ready to relinquish the Occupied Territories, the territories which we have occupied since 1967. Are we ready to give them back? Allow the Palestinians to create a real, viable Palestinian state within the borders of 1967, or not? If we are not ready to do that, then it's not really important with whom we do *not* negotiate, and with whom we do *not* reach agreement.

If we are ready to do that, we shall, and we must negotiate with anyone whom the Palestinians accept as their leadership. Otherwise, it is stupid to conduct negotiations with somebody who cannot deliver. The only force which can deliver is the force which has been elected by the Palestinians.

Q: Isn't there a risk that if Israel returned the West Bank, that there would be rockets fired against its cities, as there is today in Gaza?

Avnery: There are rockets in Gaza because the war is going on. Rockets are a part of the war. We sent our airplanes to destroy houses and kill, assassinate, Palestinian leaders, and they sent rockets. That's what the war is all about. It's the same as we had in Lebanon. We bombarded Lebanon almost back to the Stone Age, and they sent rockets against our towns and villages. This is war. We are not talking about the situation of the war, we are talking about peace. When you have peace, you don't get rockets.

Q: What kind of activity from the Israeli peace camp is most likely to help sway public opinion there? What's most productive for Gush Shalom and your allies on the left?

Avnery: Our job is to convince public opinion. As I said, at this moment, there is a general dissatisfaction with the war in Lebanon. People realize that we did not win the war. This by



Rachel Avnery

Uri Avnery (center, with white hair) at July 22, 2006 Gush Shalom demonstration against the war in Lebanon. "We have demonstrated against the war from the first day, in Tel Aviv. We believe the war was superfluous, senseless, hopeless, right from the start."

itself is a remarkable fact, because we have the fifth strongest army in the world, and this huge military machine has not been able to overcome a few thousand guerrilla fighters of Hezbollah. But the feeling is that something is wrong, that we have to look for new perspectives, and our job is to turn this mood into a general acceptance of the fact that we must negotiate, that we must make peace, both in the north and in the south, both with Lebanon and Syria, and with the Palestinian people.

Q: Is there anything else that you want to say about the United States role in keeping the conflict going on between Israel, the Palestinians, and the Lebanese?

Avnery: I think the whole policy of the United States government in the last few years is wrong. It rests on a disregard for what is happening in the Arab world, in the Muslim world in general. I think the Iraq war was a terrible fiasco. It's leading to more and more bloodshed. It's very damaging to the interests of the United States. And I think what the United States is doing in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict is resting on the same misconceptions and ignorance.

I would like the United States, for its own good, to completely change its policy throughout the Middle East and especially as far as Israel is concerned.

Q: Are there any contacts between the Israeli peace camp and any Lebanese organizations or personalities.

Avnery: No, I cannot say that. Perhaps we are to blame,

because the last years we have so totally been occupied with trying to solve the Israeli-Palestinian problem, that we did not really get involved in the Lebanese problem. Perhaps we should have done so, but it looked until now that on the northern border, nothing dramatic would happen, while things are happening all the time between us and the Palestinians. It looked much more urgent, and more important—I still think it's more important and more urgent—but we should have perhaps also have tried to come to terms with some of the leadership in Lebanon.

You know that I met Yasser Arafat in 1982, at the height of the battle for Beirut, and perhaps my friends and I should have tried to establish some contact with the leadership of Hezbollah. Maybe—I don't know. This is something which we can think about, but it concerns the past, not the future. I think if there is an opportunity to have this contact with diverse

parts of the Lebanese political scene, I think we should do so, but this is becoming even more difficult after this war.

Anyhow, any one of our listeners at this moment, who want to know more about the Israeli peace movement can easily open our website, www.gush-shalom.org.

Q: I have one last question, which is, one of the problems we run into as an organization inside the Democratic Party, trying to take a position that is very outside the party's mainstream, is that we are being "anti-Israel," or that we are in some way less interested in the welfare of both sides, but only in the welfare of Palestinians. How would you respond to that as an Israeli war veteran and patriot?

Avnery: Well, we are doing our job, whether it's pleasant or unpleasant, or easy or difficult. And of course, nothing is more difficult than to demonstrate against a war while the war is going on. Emotions run very high, and in a war, the public always, in every country, always tends to rally behind the government, supports the government. And so when we were marching through the streets of Tel Aviv, and Jerusalem, and Haifa, during the war, demonstrating against the war, it is quite a lot of physical and moral courage for our people to do so.

I suppose in the United States, it was the same about the war in Iraq. It was difficult to demonstrate against the war in Iraq on the first day of the war, and I suppose those people who did, deserve all the respect for their courage, which can be given to them.

Bush Administration Unleashes Deadly Institutional Crisis in Mexico

by Dennis Small and Gretchen Small

In an interview published in the Aug. 23 issue of the French daily *Le Monde*, Mexican Presidential contender Andrés Manuel López Obrador warned that the country could wake up on Sept. 17 with *two* Presidents-elect. López Obrador explained that the National Democratic Convention which he has called for Independence Day, Sept. 16, is expected to draw one million delegates to its meeting in Mexico City's central plaza, the Zócalo, and "could name a legitimate President and a coordinator of popular resistance." If the Federal Electoral Court names the Synarchists' darling, Felipe Calderón as President-elect, despite the massive evidence of vote fraud in the July 2 elections, then a full-blown institutional crisis is assured.

"If the court validates the fraud, we will not recognize an illegitimate President," López Obrador told *Le Monde*. "That is why we have already convoked a National Democratic Convention, on the basis of Article 39 of the [Mexican] Constitution, which establishes the people's inalienable right to change its form of government."

López Obrador has been demanding a full recount of the July 2 elections, insisting that he, in fact, won the popular vote. The case is now before the Federal Electoral Court, which must issue its findings by Sept. 6. There are strong indications that the Court intends to sanction the fraud, and name Calderón President-elect.

"If the fraud is upheld," López Obrador told *Le Monde*, "I will continue fighting until the Republic is restored. . . . To negotiate an agreement with an illegitimate government would legalize the democratic pretense, and then this country would never change. In a country like Mexico, with such economic and social imbalances, democracy is a matter of survival. It is the only way the poor can force the government to concern itself with them."

Bush Demands Blood

López Obrador's dramatic decision to up the ante in the Mexican crisis, by warning of imminent de facto dual power, came in the wake of the first head-on repression against the non-violent civic resistance movement he leads. On Aug. 14, President Vicente Fox ordered Federal police and troops of

the Presidential General Staff (a branch of the military) to forcibly remove the encampment of protesters which had set up outside the Mexican Congress that day. Using clubs and tear gas, the troops and police left some ten people injured, including several of the 20 Congressmen and Senators from López Obrador's PRD party who were participating in the protest.

Not only were over 1,000 Federal police then deployed to surround the Congress from the outside, but some 200 commandos from the General Staff were installed *inside* the Congress as well. This is the first time in the history of Mexico that "the Congress has been hijacked," PRD leader Porfirio Muñoz Ledo angrily reported. Even the dictator Victoriano Huerta only dissolved the Congress in 1913—never did he militarily occupy it. He denounced the move as coming out of the school of Chilean dictator Augusto Pinochet.

EIR founder Lyndon LaRouche placed the blame for these developments squarely on the crazy Bush Administration in Washington, and its international synarchist controllers. What Fox did against the institution of the Congress, LaRouche noted, obviously came from north of the border, and will be read that way immediately. The best strategy of Fox and Calderón at this time, would have been to keep things low profile, and just cheat. But now, LaRouche explained, somebody is pushing Mexico beyond the category of baldly lying with impunity. And that "somebody" is the Bush Administration.

Bush is an idiot, LaRouche said. Bush wants blood, and as anyone can see, the man is completely nuts. So don't blame the Mexicans for what's going on. They are being pushed to do it. And they are being pushed by the international financial cartel, the bankers who are controlling the U.S. government. They have a swindle at stake here, and they are determined to break Mexico, as one of the parts of pulling a continent-wide swindle, a looting policy.

These international bankers, LaRouche concluded, are determined to rip off the entire hemisphere, and they want to make a horrible example of Mexico in order to succeed in doing it to the countries south of the Mexican border. That's the strategic motive.



Website of Andrés Manuel López Obrador

Mexican Presidential contender Andrés Manuel López Obrador warned that the country could wake up on Sept. 17 with two Presidents-elect.

The Next Phase

López Obrador, however, has proved an astute and unpredictable political leader, much to the synarchists' frustration. He has consistently flanked the attempts to provoke a violent confrontation by insisting that his movement is revolutionary, but *non-violent*—in the tradition of Martin Luther King and Mahatma Gandhi. And he has refused to be constrained by lowest-common-denominator organizing, or be boxed into a single-issue focus on vote fraud—which would ensure failure under today's conditions of global economic meltdown.

Instead, he has broadened his organizing focus to the underlying economic issues which have brought millions of people into the streets of Mexico. On Aug. 13, he announced to a mass rally at the Zócalo that his supporters should be prepared to resist for as long as it takes—and it could be “years,” he said—to achieve their goals. He made clear that this new movement which came together to defend the vote, will not disband if that battle is lost, but intends, “here and now,” to bring about the profound transformations that Mexico requires. Positioning his forces so that they remain mobilized, whatever comes next, López Obrador named five goals that the movement must focus on:

“1. We will fight poverty and the monstrous inequality which reigns in our country. Without justice, no one will have guaranteed security and tranquility. Nor will there be social peace. Peace is the fruit of justice.

“2. We will defend the Nation's patrimony. We will not permit national assets to be sold off. We will not permit the privatization, under any modality, of the electrical industry, of oil, of public education, of social security, and of natural resources.

“3. We will uphold the public's right to information. This refers to the attempt to ram through a law strengthening the cartelization of Mexico's mass media.

“4. We will confront corruption and impunity. The government cannot continue to be a committee at the service of a minority. Those who have committed abuses when in power and robbed Mexicans of their patrimony must be punished.”

5. Civic institutions must be cleaned out, he said, because the institutions that are supposed to protect our Constitutional rights have been “hijacked by a cabal.” We are not willing to let tax and treasury policies be applied “solely for the benefit of bankers and influence traffickers.” And we are not willing to allow the Supreme Court “to be at the service of tycoons and to protect white-collar criminals.”

The formal call for the National Democratic Convention, issued two days later, repeated that the movement must meet those five goals, and further stressed the central issue underlying the wrongs suffered in the country: Mexican institutions are not fulfilling their Constitutional obligation to uphold “the general interest.”

The Power of Song

The LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM) in Mexico has been part of the round-the-clock encampments in downtown Mexico City, from the moment they were established one month ago. From their camp at the foot of the Juárez Monument, the LYM organizers have been engaging in non-stop educational work to explain to the masses in the streets the nature of the global economic crisis, and LaRouche's programmatic solutions to it. They have stressed the need for a new classical Renaissance, and publicly debated the concepts needed to bring it about. They have brought public readings of Cervantes's masterpiece *Don Quijote*, and of Plato and Schiller; they engage in street corner pedagogicals on geometry and science; and they *sing*. Their Spanish-language version of the famous U.S. civil rights song, *We Shall Overcome*, is rapidly becoming known in all the camps.

The idea is catching on. On Aug. 20, the López Obrador movement unleashed a new weapon: a chorus of thousands of seniors, who gave their inaugural concert in front of Mexico City's Monument to the Revolution. Directed by one of Mexico's well-known orchestra conductors, and supported by several professional opera singers and students from the National Conservatory, the chorus sang three pieces written with lyrics taken from the writings of Martin Luther King and Mahatma Gandhi. The conservatory students followed with selections including *Va Pensiero*, from Verdi's *Nabucco*, and a duet from Mozart's *Magic Flute*. And lesser quality Mexican *rancheras* were also included in the performance.

The organizer of the event, Jesusa Rodríguez, suggested to the gathered crowd that the movement had just discovered a new instrument of resistance, which will soon show up to sing in such “very interesting places” as, perhaps, in front of the tanks now deployed outside the Mexican Congress.

How will Bush and his synarchists controllers respond to that?

Where Poppies Bloom Faster Than Democracy

by Ramtanu Maitra

After years of misleading the American population, the Bush-Cheney Administration is now grudgingly admitting that the problems of Afghanistan not only are not going away, but are growing by the day. While the anti-U.S. and anti-NATO Afghan rebels are training their guns more and more effectively at the occupying forces, Afghanistan's poppy fields are blooming as they never bloomed before.

Afghanistan is not in the minds of most Americans; it is too far away, and it is not perceived as a threat to the American population. This mindset is surely helping the Bush-Cheney Administration, but the question is: How long can this mindset continue? News from Afghanistan seldom appears on the front pages of the U.S. media. But the trickle of information that does get through, is enough to make it understood that the troops sent by Washington and London are trapped, and their very survival is becoming the key issue.

Gone are the fist-thumping days of 2002, when President Bush used to talk about "Marshall Plan" to develop Afghanistan and make it opium-free. In 2006, what we hear about Afghanistan is its grinding poverty, widespread illiteracy, disease, and lack of drinking water and electricity for almost 80% of the country—and an increasingly powerful insurgency. According to the World Bank and International Monetary Fund, government revenue in Afghanistan is equal to barely 5% of its gross domestic product (GDP), lower than the impoverished governments of sub-Saharan Africa.

The U.S. occupying forces did little to alleviate Afghanistan's poverty. Opium production, which was diminishing during the Taliban regime's uneasy tenure of five years (1996-2000), has picked up greatly. The Taliban militia, which was ousted by the Anglo-Americans in the winter of 2001, had enforced an effective ban on poppy growing by threatening to jail farmers, which resulted in a sharp reduction in opium production in 2001. But neither Washington nor London could conceive of threatening opium producers with jail terms. Moreover, a few of the drug warlords are now helping the U.S.-backed puppet democracy to stay in place in Kabul.

Even this nominal Afghan democracy, however, which resembles a slab of Swiss cheese, is now seemingly unworkable. In recent months, media restrictions have been introduced in Kabul. Shaken by the reports of the numbers of dead

and injured coming in Afghanistan's south, the country's intelligence agency delivered a message to the majority of broadcasters and publishers that could have been taken from a Soviet-era handbook of press manipulation. The agency warned that the Taliban commanders' interviews and nightly scenes of violence—bombs and bodies—on the news is affecting "the national morale." Washington's showcase democrat in Kabul, President Karzai did not reject the press restrictions, but instead noted that national security was the most important factor for the media to consider, while supporting a free press.

A Million Poppies Bloom

All these little deviations are embarrassing to some Americans. They find it difficult to acknowledge that since the successful ouster of the fundamentalist Taliban militia and the introduction of "democracy," opium production in Afghanistan has jumped up sharply. A Western anti-narcotics official in Kabul told the *Christian Science Monitor* on Aug. 16 that preliminary crop projections showed about 370,650 acres of opium poppy cultivated this season—up from 257,000 acres in 2005, and up from the previous record of 323,700 acres in 2004, according to the UN Office on Drugs and Crime. At the same time, hundreds of millions of dollars were spent this year in counter-narcotics campaigns.

The final figures of the yield of opium resin from the poppies will be confirmed only when the UN agency completes its assessment of the crop in September, based on satellite imagery and ground surveys. However, the United Nations said that because there was no report of any sharp drop in opium productivity this year, it is safe to assume that at least 6,200 tons of opium resin will be harvested—enough to produce 620 tons of heroin. Thus, it is almost a certainty that the U.S.- and NATO-occupied Afghanistan, under the "democratic rule" of President Hamid Karzai, will succeed in producing almost 95% of the world's heroin.

The "failure" to control the growing annual opium production has developed in the West in recent months a coterie of people who now openly undermine the assertion of a linkage between opium-generated cash and the insurgency. On the other hand, the military on the ground does not subscribe to that. Speaking before the Pentagon reporters on Aug. 17, U.S. Gen. James Jones, who heads the NATO forces, said the opium production "certainly cries out for more international focus. The international community understands that we have to have more success in the narcotics field, and we have to do that in the fairly near future."

From the reports coming from Afghanistan, it is evident that the American and NATO troop presence there is hardly helping the Afghans. The foreign troops, who move around in armored cars with heads popping out of gun turrets, are increasingly identified as enemies, and not friends or saviors, as Washington and London would like gullible Americans to believe.

A Deathtrap

The situation in Afghanistan is becoming like that in Iraq, where the occupying forces, and their collaborators, are left with two choices: kill or be killed. On Aug. 17, the U.S. military reported that it had “mistakenly” dropped a bomb on a two-vehicle border-police patrol in southeastern Paktika province, killing ten Afghan police officers. The same day, a suicide bomber blew himself up near an Afghan police post, killing himself and wounding seven police in the volatile southern province of Uruzgan, the provincial police chief said. Soon afterwards, a foreign soldier with U.S.-led coalition troops was wounded when a roadside bomb hit his convoy in the neighboring southern province of Kandahar. The list goes on and on.

The attacks are the latest in a rising cycle of violence, especially in the south, where the opium landlords and the Pushtun opposition to the foreign troops and the opium landlords rule supreme. More than 1,600 people have died nationwide in violent incidents since the beginning of May, mostly in the south, according to a tally compiled by the Associated Press based on reports from Afghan officials, the U.S. military, and NATO.

In the south and southeast, the insurgents have fully asserted themselves, and the NATO-led security forces are either evading the enemy or moving around in armored cars in less-congested urban areas. In the northeast, too, the U.S.-led troops have run into serious resistance. Coming in from the Pakistan side of the border, insurgents have now begun to threaten the American troops.

It is becoming increasingly evident that the only way either the U.S. troops, or the NATO-led security forces, can survive in Afghanistan is by killing the Afghans. Any Afghan civilian who gets killed by NATO or U.S. troops nowadays is immediately identified as a “Taliban militant.”

While both the Bush Administration and the Blair government have adopted the principle of establishing “democracy” by killing off the “bad guys,” they are beginning to feel the heat. In Iraq, of course, the heat is intense and large-scale desertion from the Iraqi Army has been reported. In Afghanistan, troop desertion is not new news. According to available statistics, about one-third of the troops leave with their weapons after receiving military training. Many of these deserters were known followers of dozens of powerful warlords, who work selectively with the occupying foreign troops.

The endless killing of Afghan civilians has worried President Karzai—America’s best hope in Afghanistan. Karzai, who has a very small following within the Pushtun community, to which he belongs, has already announced that he will not seek another term as Afghan President.

Addressing a press conference in Beijing during his visit to China in July, Karzai said: “I did expect a rise in militant activity. And for two years I have systematically, consistently, and on a daily basis warned the international community of what was developing in Afghanistan and of the need for a



UN Office on Drugs and Crime

Since 2005, when this report was released, Afghanistan’s opium poppy cultivation has soared from 257,000 acres to a projected 370,650 acres. The UN estimates that Afghanistan will produce enough opium this year to make 620 tons of heroin.

change of approach in this regard.” Karzai called for strengthening the police and army, extra resources and equipment, and better assistance for provincial government improvements, but perhaps more important, he urged a change in the broad strategy and “the need on behalf of the international community to reassess the manner in which this war against terror is conducted.”

Karzai’s recent utterances indicate the failure of the government and its international supporters to stabilize the Taliban heartland has severely impeded efforts to develop the area, shaking faith in Karzai’s ability to bring change. His government is weak and unable to find solutions to people’s problems, and “you see this unhappiness in the assembly and the bazaar,” Abdul Hamid Mubares, a former deputy minister for information and culture told the ABC news recently.

Although Karzai was careful not to blame Pakistan while he was in China (keeping in mind the close relationship between Beijing and Islamabad), he nonetheless urged the international community to switch the “war on terror” to focus on the sources of the “terrorism” in Afghanistan.” It was evident that he was diplomatically pointing the finger of blame at his eastern neighbor. Speaking in Dari, the language spoken in Kabul, Karzai expressed “dissatisfaction with the lack of strategic decisions from the international community to stop terrorism. . . . Strategic means the world should address the place where the terrorism is being trained, financed, given an ideology, and encouraged,” he said.

Forgotten Promises

It is almost a certainty that Afghanistan, where the Bush Administration would like the American troops to stay for a long, long time, will pose serious moral questions in the future. The armed action that ended the Taliban government in the Winter of 2001 was perceived by most Americans as just, at that time of history. Five years later, the limitations of even a just war are also becoming painfully obvious. Bush and Blair went to war to find Osama bin Laden. "We will smoke him out" the Texas way, said President Bush.

If the Taliban had handed Osama over for trial, the *cause célèbre* for the Afghan War would have disappeared. Five years of armed efforts later, Bush and Blair still cannot find Osama. On the other hand, as one leading Indian journalist, M.J. Akbar, pointed out, Osama bin Laden can find any television channel he wants, when he chooses to send a videotaped message. "Any journalist from a television channel can get in touch with his group. Those videos do not travel from Pakistan to Qatar on a flying carpet, do they? But the combined might of the CIA, MI6, and Pakistan's ISI cannot find Osama," Akbar said.

Five years is a long time for an average American to remember what was said back then. A favorite phrase of America and Britain five years ago was to label the Taliban militia as the "bad guys," accusing them of narco-terrorism. Terrorists were using the wealth from Afghanistan's poppy crop to finance their evil plot to destroy the American way of life, Washington and London had said then, to justify the war and take the moral upper hand against the obscure Islamic jihadists, the Taliban militia. But in the five years of Bush-Blair management, Afghanistan's poppy cultivation has reached a record high. This narcotic is not meant for Afghans, or it would fetch a very small price; its true value comes from the euros and pounds and dollars it fetches in Europe and America.

Akbar points out that "those are the currencies that keep farmers in Afghanistan happy, and the criminals who run the drug trade in comfort. Have you ever wondered why not a single supply line of drugs from Afghanistan to the West is ever busted by the military forces stationed in Afghanistan? I may have missed the news, but have you ever heard of smugglers being caught and punished?" On the other hand, as Amin Tarzi, another journalist, commented recently, some countries' troops are under orders to look the other way when trucks loaded with narcotics pass by.

**To reach us on the Web:
www.larouchepub.com**

Berlin Mayor Debate Excludes Real World

by Abdul-Aliy Muhammad,
LaRouche Youth Movement

It was comical; it was outrageous; it was double that, if it can be said. Flamboyant melodrama as a substitute for politics and real thinking. As if a *maitre d'* had approached your dining table and said, "I'm sorry there is nothing today. Our waiters are themselves 'out to lunch'!" These are all valid and keen insights into the state of Berlin and for that matter, German political life.

The Mayor of Berlin Klaus Wowereit (Social Democrats [SPD]), and candidate Wolfgang Pflüger (Christian Democrats [CDU]) held a debate sponsored by the German daily *Tagespiegel* on Aug. 21, for the Berlin Mayoral election Sept. 16. The election is of critical importance for Germany and Europe, which are now rapidly plunging into a post-industrial nightmare. Yet, the debate excluded the only real alternative to a cabaret-like fantasy plunge into Hell: Daniel Buchmann, candidate of the Civil Rights Movement Solidarity (BüSo) and LaRouche Youth Movement leader. Buchmann's campaign has amassed a movement with many people organizing for a systemic change in politics, firstly by having youth be the cutting-edge of his campaign. With the prospect of an intercontinental airport in Sperenberg; 1 million new industrial jobs, and a focus on development of Berlin as transport hub of Eurasia, Buchmann has uplifted Berliners out of a state of fuss-and-vote and into a state political awareness. These shifts in the economic life of Berlin are not only needed, but are life-or-death matters for a city which has more debt per capita than Argentina, with about 60 billion euros of debt.

More Debauchery Than Debate

I would characterize this event as more debauchery than debate. Following opening remarks by the moderator, Wowereit, the "debate" began.

"Pflüger, it is interesting that you want to be Mayor of Berlin," Wowereit began, "because I have here a reason why you shouldn't be: In an interview, you state that your 'home city' is Hannover, and that's a reason not to become Mayor of Berlin, when you consider your 'home' to be Hannover."

Ten minutes of pure childish back-and-forth ensued, so ridiculous that you would have thought that these were two schoolmates arguing over a pencil. The debate went from, at some points causing a state of hebephrenia, and in other moments, being so touchy-feely that it was obvious that tons of money went into advising the two candidates on how to

push people's buttons—or other parts of their anatomy.

Afterwards, questions were taken, which showed that the audience members were completely enraged at the utter bankruptcy of both candidates as well as the major political parties. The first to speak, out of a crowd of about 750 people, was a teacher, who decried the failure of the city to provide supplies for the schools and other such problems; at that point the moderator denounced him, and screamed, "Question!" The next questioner asked of Wowereit, "What do you actually mean, when you say 'Berlin is poor and sexy'?"—a paraphrase from one of Wowereit's campaign speeches.

Berlin Needs a Debt Moratorium

Markus Kührt of the LYM proposed that, "Berlin should have a debt moratorium for illegitimate debt and create a mechanism for credit generation." Other questions were equally as stunning. For instance, one man attacked Wowereit for having people in his government who were involved in the infamous "Bank Scandal" of Berlin. Wowereit, in his best sophisticated manner, "corrected" the person who had asked about Berlin being "poor and sexy," by claiming that this wasn't a question, but word-play, and what he had actually said is "Berlin is poor but sexy."

In his answer to Kührt's question, Wowereit said that while he was sympathetic to the proposal, it wasn't realistic. And to the final questioner, he said "the guy who claims I have corrupt people in my government, hasn't even given names."

In closing, Pflüger—reflecting the impact of our literature—attacked Wowereit's interview with the *Financial Times*, where he was quoted as saying, "Berlin must embrace its future as a post-industrial city and abandon aspirations to revive its traditional manufacturing base." Pflüger said "Wowereit wants a post-industrial age for Berlin," adding, "When Berlin needs a mission, . . . when Berlin has a mission, we can deal with these problems." On the other hand, Pflüger revealed that he may have close ties with synarchist banker Felix Rohatyn and other fascist "pimps of the perverse," by endorsing PPPs (public-private partnerships), and announcing that he had spoken to Mayor Bloomberg of New York; Pflüger calls the "New York model" a good one for Berlin.

During the reception, this author chanced to speak with Pflüger and said, "It's interesting what you said about industry, but on the question of PPPs, do you know that Rohatyn is behind this, and explained problems with PPPs in the U.S. Pflüger interjected, "Well, if they are only limited to schools and other governmental functions, it works," and switched into English, telling me he had lived for some time in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

'We Owe the Banks'

At this point, LYM member Portia Tarumbwa and I approached a near-inebriated Wowereit who was busy keeping up his image as "party animal," sipping a glass of wine, while middle-aged women stood by, gushing "Ja, stimmt" ("Yes,



Daniel Buchmann, mayoral candidate of the BüSo party, and the only candidate with an actual program for revitalizing the "post-industrial" city, was excluded from the orchestrated candidates' debate. His poster reads: "Youth Want a Future—'Industry for Our Capital City.' "

right") at his every word. Tarumbwa challenged Wowereit on his stance on industry, and said "politicians have to find the guts to stand up to the banks," at which point, seeking a "fan club" to back him up, Wowereit turned away from her and said to the women "but we owe them"—the banks, that is—and they properly nodded "Ja, stimmt," in due fashion.

This showed that this so-called big shot had not a lick of real world in mind and was out to "party," not to govern. When Tarumbwa mentioned BüSo candidate Daniel Buchmann, Wowereit exclaimed, "Yes, the young guy. . . . I heard the singing outside" (We had had a chorus in front of the event singing "You are my opposition.") Buchmann's campaign, on the other hand, shows that in a time of crisis, only ideas actually work and organize the population. Only with mass-saturation of pamphlets, combined with intense organizing, can you really wake people up from their pessimistic slumber. Daniel Buchmann is not attacking the candidates from the low level that was shown in the debate between the nominal Mayor and Pflüger. He's providing solutions through economic development and an optimistic outlook for our generation, and future generations, too.

International Intelligence

Brazil Bucks U.S. Pressure To Intervene in Cuba

U.S. Assistant Secretary of State for Western Hemisphere Affairs Tom Shannon told Brazilian journalists on Aug. 15, that Fidel Castro's illness posed a unique opportunity for Brazil to demonstrate its "democratic solidarity with the Cuban people." Speaking by videoconference to reporters gathered in São Paulo, Shannon promised that "consultations would continue to guarantee that the U.S. and Brazil act in a complementary fashion, and reflect our political values and common agenda."

Common agenda? Hard-core synarchist and former President Fernando Henrique Cardoso applauded the idea, stating that hooking up with the Bush Administration could restore to Brazil "the important regional leadership that it has traditionally exercised."

Foreign Minister Celso Amorim set him straight. "There is no post-Fidel Castro plan," he said, "because as far as we can see, Fidel Castro is alive, and were anyone to make a plan, it would be the Cubans, not the Americans, not the Brazilians." Brazil is always willing to cooperate through dialogue, Amorim added, but not to devise a plan on what the Cuban government should look like. That's a matter for the Cubans.

Scottish Leader: Get Rid of Bush and Blair

Sir Menzies Campbell, the Scottish leader of the Liberal Democratic Party, and Member of the British Parliament, wrote in the *Observer* on Aug. 20 that it is time to "rebalance" the U.S.-British relationship, and to start by getting rid of both Bush and Blair. In a commentary titled "Our Foreign Policy Is Just Plain Wrong," he urged that the solution to the Israeli-Palestinian dispute has to be based on UN Security Council Resolution 242, which calls for Israel to return to its pre-June 1967 borders.

"If it redefines our relationship with the United States, so be it," he wrote.

Campbell says that the "relationship between Mr. Bush and Mr. Blair has done untold damage both at home and abroad." He skewers Blair for delaying a call for a ceasefire in the Lebanon War. "A ceasefire was not just the right thing to do—it was the only sensible thing to do." But Blair suffered from a "major misjudgement," as he did in the Iraq War, and "it springs from the Prime Minister's evangelical view of foreign policy."

Bush and Blair "share the same view of the world," says Campbell, and therefore the "rebalancing cannot happen until after Bush and Blair have gone." One cannot imagine that Blair, who he calls "a neo-con" will "recant," but since Bush is already in the "last quarter" of his term, members of all the British parties who reject the "good vs. evil" Bush-Blair view of politics, should join together to assert themselves *now*, on the root problem of the Middle East—the Israel-Palestine issue.

France's Védrine Calls U.S. Policies a 'Fiasco'

Former French Foreign Minister Hubert Védrine, interviewed by the daily *Le Figaro* of Aug. 17, denounced American policies in the Middle East as a "fiasco." He served during Prime Minister Lionel Jospin's government in the 1990s.

Asked who won the war in Lebanon, he replied: No one; Hezbollah developed a strong support in the region and showed how limited the Israeli military approach can be.

On whether Israel got anything from its military operation, he said that Israel just reacted, but was also up against the fact that it can't solve the problem of terrorism militarily or alone.

As for U.S. actions, he complained, "We're bystanders in the 'Great Middle East' fiasco, sought for by Bush after 2001. All this is largely caused by the denial of the 'Palestinian issue.'"

He regretted that France let Europe align itself with the United States and Israel on boycotting the Hamas government, but said that it did a good job on the Lebanon issue, from the humanitarian and diplomatic stand-

point. "To recover an influential role in the region, it is impossible to avoid Syria, or any other force that counts."

In conclusion, he called for continuing negotiation with the Iranians on the nuclear issue; for a serious application of UN Resolution 1701 to Lebanon; for Israeli evacuation of the Palestinian territories and the creation of a Palestinian state. "We must reconsider the Hamas boycott, which silenced our democratic appeal, we must talk with the Hamas government, reestablish international aid. This is the best 'coup' we could give to the Syrian and Iranian governments, as well as to Islamists. The Bush Administration is doomed to fail in the Middle East and, by refusing to understand that, is exposing us."

UN Raises Alarm About Fighting in Sudan

With the international focus on Lebanon and Israel, the situation in Sudan has "silently" been growing more dangerous in recent months.

At the beginning of August, UN Secretary General Kofi Annan wrote a letter to the UN Security Council expressing alarm over the deteriorating situation in Darfur, the impoverished and strife-torn region of western Sudan. At the core of the conflict is the lack of economic development in the region.

Annan stated in his letter that as many as 1.6 million people in need of help are inaccessible due to increased fighting. The last couple of months have seen escalating attacks against humanitarian workers—in July alone, 36 reported incidents, with 9 deaths.

In May, the Darfur Peace Agreement was signed, to end a three-year conflict, which has cost thousands of lives and forced more than 2 million people to flee. The combination of the imperialist drive to split Sudan and the failure to deal with the economic devastation has kept the conflict alive.

UN Deputy Secretary General Mark Malloch Brown warned reporters in New York on Aug. 18 that "something very ugly is brewing" in Darfur.

CONGRESS FINDS PROSTITUTION DOESN'T PAY

U.S. Auto Crisis Escalates To the Existential Level

by Paul Gallagher

Connecticut Sen. Joe Lieberman's Aug. 2 Democratic primary defeat signalled more than the end, in the 2006 Democratic Party, for the pseudo-Republican Democratic Leadership Council (DLC) Lieberman had headed, with its corrupt aiding and abetting the Cheney-Bush White House's lunatic permanent war policy. As the DLC was receiving its Lieberman comeuppance, others in Congress found they could no longer ignore the sickening drop underway in the U.S. economy, dragged down by the deflation of the housing-speculation bubble and the galloping collapse of the auto industry and its related sectors. So, time is also up on the broader corruption of the Congressional Democrats—relying on funds, along with policy instructions, from the New York-centered circle of mega-billionaires led by Felix Rohatyn, and from the New York—and Connecticut-based hedge fund operators, while Rohatyn and his ilk outsource, globalize, “restructure,” and destroy American industry and skilled, well-paid employment.

Democrats in particular have been deluded or bought off into ignoring the rapid shrinking of auto, the closing down of the most machine-tool-productive major industrial capacity the nation has. The auto industry was ravaged by 30,278 mass layoffs in July alone, according to the Bureau of Labor Statistics, while many thousands of other auto workers, not being laid off, were taking early, permanent retirement “buyouts.” Total auto sales fell for the sixth month in seven this year, far below last year's levels. The nation's biggest auto parts company—Delphi Corp.—was being 80% eliminated in the United States, to Felix Rohatyn's personal outsourcing plan formulated for Delphi management in 2005. Delphi's eight

electronics systems plants, for example, are left with a combined total of about 600 workers still employed. But on Capitol Hill and even out in the election campaigns, a year and a half of silence—on auto's crisis, Lyndon LaRouche's February 2005 warnings of it, and his proposed Economy Recovery Act to save auto—was maintained in both parties.

And the “payoff” for the elected officials who have ignored such industrial wrecking by Rohatyn and similar financial networks? They are now discredited in voters' eyes. The whole economy is going down, and they have denied it to their own, Democratic, Republican, and Independent constituents. They are scrambling.

In Midwest, ‘Auto’ Joins ‘Iraq’

Listen to the *Republican* gubernatorial candidate in Michigan, Dick DeVos, a conservative, big Bush supporter and fundraiser, on Aug. 23: “We're being ignored here in Michigan by the White House, and it has got to stop. I'm just calling on the President now, and the White House, to get it done and to hold this meeting.” DeVos meant an often-proposed meeting on the crisis between Bush and the Big Three auto CEOs, put off all year long. If held, that meeting would be as fruitless as the Oval Office occupant is clueless. But it showed how even the right-wing DeVos and other Republicans have been made to begin to scramble as auto and housing collapse together.

There are signs that Democrats in Congress, on the coasts and in the Midwest, are starting to realize that in September, they will have to “do something,” at least appear to do something significant, to save auto. Whatever the quality of what



General Motors; EIRNS

Had members of Congress listened to Lyndon LaRouche in April 2005, when he called for emergency action to save the auto sector, the crisis would now be well on its way to solution.

they do, everyone knows the name of the *idea* to save the industry, is LaRouche.

The trigger that turned the *globalization and shrinkage* of the U.S. auto industry, into its threatened *disappearance*, was the “Ford shock” of August. Ford on Aug. 2 more than doubled the second-quarter loss it had just reported July 31—up to \$254 million from the earlier report of a \$123 million loss. Since this loss was overall, with profits from Ford Credit financial operations and services overwhelmed by losses in automotive production and sales, it was already Ford’s first such loss-quarter of recent years, and was wholly “unexpected” by all the hovering analysts.

At the time, CEO William Ford III called up Carlos “Le Cost Killer” Ghosn of Nissan/Renault—companies which are in sales tailspins themselves—and raised the potential of an austerity-focussed partnership. It took only weeks for Ford management to hire a Goldman Sachs banker, Kenneth Leet, to “play Felix Rohatyn” for Ford; cut its fourth quarter production plan by 21% (the biggest cut since 1981 during the “Volcker Double-Dip Recession”); decide to fire 6,000 salaried employees in September; and decide to offer “buy-outs” for immediate retirement to their entire workforce of 82,000 production employees in the United States and Canada.

Thus, to the wholesale shutdown of Delphi, GM’s ongoing closing of 14 plants, and Ford’s previously announced intent to close down five assembly plants, now was added the near-certainty that Ford will shut down quite a few more. Without doing so, the mass “buyout” strategy—which Ford

will target to actually get rid of at least a quarter of those 82,000, quickly—wouldn’t work. Up to now, Ford’s buyouts have been offered only to workers in plants whose closings had been announced, and to Ford Automotive Holdings LLC plants (i.e., Visteon parts plants being closed or sold).

Ford’s credit was downgraded again by Fitch ratings agency following its losses and consequent announcements; and Reuters reported that S&P ratings agency says it will downgrade a significant chunk of the auto supply sector on the basis of Ford’s latest cuts: Downgrades include Visteon; Metaldyne; Lear Corp; Citation Corp., Cooper-Standard Automotive Inc., Hayes Lemmerz International; Mark IV Industries Inc., Plastech Engineered Products Inc.; and Yazaki International Corp.

Ford has already told a number of truck assembly plants, including one in Norfolk, Va. and two in Kentucky, that they will work only six weeks between Labor Day and Christmas. And Chrysler, which announced it expects to lose \$600 million in the third quarter, by mid-August was eliminating shifts and had closed a Kokomo, Ind. plant idling 500 workers.

GM laid off 230 engineering employees from its Warren, Mich. technical center, which is also losing 600 out of 2,700 employees to “buyouts.” The head of the UAW Local 160 there, Dennis Henry, said that GM has shifted engineering work out of the United States to technical centers in Australia, India, China, and South Korea. The Chevrolet Camaro that GM has promised to build by 2009, for example, is being engineered in Australia, he said.

In addition, GM announced on Aug. 25 that it had cut

third-quarter production by about 8%. Ford's third-quarter cut was 11%. It has already announced its fourth-quarter cut of 21%.

And all this comes on top of the washing-out of 66,000 auto production workers bought out of the industry by GM, Delphi, and Ford since January. The majority of those workers have already left their jobs; all will be gone by the end of the year. In the case of Delphi, using a "strategic" bankruptcy and announcing its intent to close 75% of its U.S. capacity, two-thirds of its American employees are being shed in one year, which will leave it a global corporation with little more than its headquarters in the United States.

The auto sector as a whole, including both makers and suppliers, is on track to shrink by at least 10% in 2006, after a nearly 20% shrinkage between 2001 and 2005.

The Problem Is Worldwide

There has been a widespread delusion, fostered by auto industry "analysts" in the media, and believed by many in the public and in government, that the industry crisis was a matter of the problems of one or more automobile companies. This has blocked out the reality of an economic collapse of the globalized international economy—of which falling auto sales are a reliable "canary in the mine," as they have been in the past.

U.S. and Canadian auto sales dropped across the board in July, as they have in six out of seven months of 2006 so far. In the United States, total sales by all domestic and foreign automakers in July were 17.4% lower than in July 2005—the biggest of the six months of year-to-year drops. For California, the biggest auto market (and the worst-hit housing bubble), make that a 25% year-to-year drop in auto sales in July. Taken as a broader economic indicator, this is a bad one, and along with the housing bubble meltdown, is knocking out job creation. Americans and automakers alike are being crushed by hyperinflated energy—and other—prices, just as the major airlines were. This combined with the loss of well-paid jobs by the tens of thousands.

The auto sales figure of 1.49 million total sales for the month was well below forecasts of about 1.65 million; and July is supposed to be the leading auto sales month of the year. An additional report was released Aug. 2 on Canadian auto sales; they fell 8.5% from July 2005.

Further exposing the "Japanese imports" delusion about this crisis, total auto sales in *Japan* are reported down 9% in July from a year earlier; and even those of Toyota are down 3%. As for "Cost Killer" Ghosn's Nissan, its Japanese sales are 19% down this year to date, and 31% down in the United States. Renault's European sales are down 3% for the year, after a big drop in July—Renault is the other company run by this "shareholders' superstar" who supposedly could put right either GM or Ford in his spare time.

In the face of this, the one-year anniversary of Hurricane Katrina has arrived, with the infrastructure of water control

and flood control, power, rail transport, and ports which failed then, in worse shape than it was in 2005. The bill of materials to renew this infrastructure, from flood-control gates to high-speed railroad stock, could be built in auto plants now being closed down. Pushed by economic and jobs collapse, Democratic candidates in the Midwest are starting to propose the building of new rail-and-road corridors in their states, but are playing by the rules of globalization; railroad infrastructure now is imported from several foreign makers, with vendors lacking in the United States; idled auto plants are the key for building this infrastructure in America. The nation's power grid is clearly in trouble, and the nuclear power industry is starting to reconstitute itself after 25 years; but it must comb the world for large forgings and assemblies that could be built in U.S. auto plants and shipyards. The U.S. military forces and National Guard are straining to replace armor and equipment being exhausted by war—many auto plants have built all this before, and can do so again.

As Lyndon LaRouche put it back in April 2005 in a memo for Congressional circulation ("Reply To William Ford's Message") on the then-oncoming auto crisis:

Cutting back on automobile manufacturers' plants and payrolls is not a sane alternative. . . . The answer is to diversify the product line. The key to any sane approach is to accept the reduction in the number of automobiles produced by U.S. automakers, but to replace that work immediately with a switch to other categories of technologically very high-grade products which the auto industry's machine-tool capacity is uniquely qualified to design and produce. Members of the U.S. Congress are already focussing attention on urgently needed mass-transit systems, power-generation and distribution systems, and other urgent needs of the nation. These would not be make-work projects, but are the new production needed to prevent the United States from continuing to collapse physically into third-world conditions throughout most of the nation.

Action, by the U.S. Federal government and others, is urgently needed, to prevent an across-the-board collapse of not only the U.S. auto industry, but the counties, towns, cities, and states, and their people, which would be pulled under by failing to act now with the reforms needed to save the industry by switching to a new combination of high-technology machine-tool-design products.

If, in the face of a clearly sinking economy and an election, members of Congress are able to break from the purveyors of outsourcing, globalization, and deindustrialization whose money and advice they've been taking, and whose "inevitable" logic they've been accepting, this is the direction in which they must act quickly, to save auto and the U.S. economy.

Argentina Flanks Synarchists With Ambitious Nuclear Program

by Cynthia R. Rush

In an Aug. 23 ceremony presided over by President Néstor Kirchner, and characterized by great optimism and pride, Argentine Planning Minister Julio de Vido announced a national program to “reactivate and restore” the nation’s nuclear industry. To the enthusiastic applause of the audience, which included leaders of the scientific community, the nuclear industry, most of the Cabinet, and the Ambassadors of Brazil, Canada, and Venezuela, De Vido outlined an ambitious plan for the long-term development of the nation’s nuclear capabilities, and related infrastructure and human resources.

This includes completion of the Atucha II nuclear plant, whose construction was paralyzed in 1994 and is 80% complete; extending the useful life of the existing Embalse plant for an additional 25 years; beginning feasibility studies for the construction of a fourth 1,000-megawatt nuclear plant; reopening the Pilcaniyeu uranium enrichment plant in the province of Neuquén, shut down in 1983; and restarting operations at the Arroyito heavy water plant, to produce 600 tons of heavy water for Atucha II. Aside from the “mass generation of nuclear energy,” De Vido announced that the second focus of the plan would be application of nuclear energy to industry and medicine.

By the end of 2006, he explained, the most modern diagnostic imaging center in South America will be operational at the Roffo National Hospital, and among other things, will provide services to the needier sectors of the population, as well as training personnel in nuclear medicine and carrying out research. In addition, the government has decided to declare the CAREM, a small, modular nuclear reactor produced by the state-owned INVAP company, a project of “national interest.” With its compact size and multiple applications, CAREM is capable of generating between 25 and 100 megawatts of electricity, and is ideal for operating in remote areas or small cities. Although currently existing only as a prototype, the plan is to mass produce and export it to developing countries.

An International Flank

Four members of the LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM) attended the press conference at the Presidential Palace (Casa Rosada), and were warmly welcomed by officials of the National Nuclear Energy Commission (CNEA) as representatives of American statesman Lyndon LaRouche. LaRouche’s

decades-long record of promoting nuclear energy as a science-driver for economic development, and supporting Argentina’s scientific endeavors, are well known and widely respected among these circles. In a 1984 visit to Buenos Aires, LaRouche met at length with leaders of the country’s nuclear energy and scientific community, which many still remember today.

More than a specifically Argentine development, the Kirchner government’s announcement is of strategic importance internationally, as it represents a crucial flank against the synarchist empire which has pushed the world to the brink of World War III with its policies of permanent warfare and economic destruction. Its impact will be felt particularly in Europe, where nations such as Germany and France are keenly interested in participating in Argentina’s nuclear industry, as well as reconsidering the options for nuclear development across Europe.

The Argentine announcement also represents a continental breakout along the precise programmatic lines specified by LaRouche in an international video-conference with Argentina and Mexico on June 15 of this year, on “The Role of Oil in the Transition to Nuclear Energy.”

Argentina, like most of the rest of the region, faces an acute energy crisis, squeezed by rising oil prices and shortages of natural gas. Its own increase in internal demand has forced it to curtail its natural gas exports to Chile and Uruguay. Although it has several hydro-electric and other energy projects under way, with the Aug. 23 announcement, the government has clearly made nuclear energy a priority to meet its energy needs and sustain economic growth.

This is not irrelevant to the regional situation. Brazil, South America’s other nuclear power, already has an uranium enrichment program under way and is building its third nuclear plant. Agreements for cooperation between the two countries date back to the 1980s, and as Minister De Vido pointedly noted, “for the bilateral process in the nuclear field with Brazil to have meaning and strategic significance, it is indispensable that Argentina reestablish its capabilities in certain technological areas such as uranium enrichment.”

The combination of Argentina’s and Brazil’s nuclear capabilities represents a potential for economic development that extends well beyond their borders, in terms of technology transfer, job creation, and training. The Mexican and Argen-



www.presidencia.gov.ar

President Néstor Kirchner (center), at a news conference about modernizing energy production, with Córdoba Gov. José Manuel de la Sota (left), and Planning Minister Julio De Vido.

tine LYM are already brainstorming about how to use the Argentine developments in Mexico, whose ambitious nuclear program of the early 1980s, put forward by President José López Portillo, was trashed by the synarchist financiers who have governed since 1982.

A ‘Strategic Decision’

In his speech, De Vido reported that upon taking office in May 2003, President Kirchner decided “to put Argentina’s nuclear activity once again on the road to reviving its strategic objectives, quickly and decisively restoring the principles of Decree 10,936” issued in May 1950 by then-President Juan Domingo Perón. That decree established the National Atomic Energy Commission (CNEA), and as De Vido explained, “reflected a clear strategic vision, expressing among other things, that the progress of atomic energy cannot be ignored by the state, because of the multiple ways that its practical applications are felt, or will be felt in the future, in the public arena.”

From the beginning, De Vido stated, “the state set and clearly enunciated its guiding role in the Argentine Nuclear Program,” and will continue to do so, always for peaceful purposes, and for the benefit of the Argentine people “and humanity.”

Argentina’s pioneering nuclear program, begun in the mid-1940s, has always been a source of immense national pride. The government created several scientific institutes, set up university programs, and recruited national and foreign scientists—many of them from Germany and other European nations—to train personnel and help develop the necessary infrastructure. In 1953, after U.S. President Dwight D. Eisenhower launched his “Atoms for Peace” program, Argentina and the United States signed the first agreement for coopera-

tion in the peaceful application of nuclear energy, including a commitment to exchange information on design, construction, and maintenance of research reactors.

In 1977, with the issuance of Decree No. 302, the government outlined a program to build four nuclear reactors, slated to come online between 1987 and 1997, along with the requisite infrastructure, including a heavy water reactor. With the involvement of Canadian and German companies, Argentina completed the 357 MW Atucha I plant in 1974, and the Embalse plant in 1984, which now generates 650 megawatts. In the early 1980s, the CNEA signed an agreement with Germany’s KWU to build the Atucha II plant, scheduled for completion by 1988.

During this same period, Argentina announced that it had achieved the full nuclear fuel cycle. By the mid-1980s, nuclear energy provided approximately 17% of the nation’s electricity supply—today that has dropped to 4%. In 1982, then-head of the CNEA Adm. Carlos Castro Madero proposed agreements for technology transfer with other Ibero-American nations, and others, offering to help train personnel. While expressing a commitment to the peaceful uses of nuclear energy, he refused to sign the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT), which he said reflected the “neo-colonial” views of countries that wanted to deny nuclear, or any advanced technology, to developing nations.

The international Malthusian lobby, for which any expression of national sovereignty through the development of independent scientific capabilities is anathema, went ballistic. Pointing to Armed Forces’ involvement in Brazil’s and Argentina’s programs, this mob alleged that both must be planning to produce “weapons of mass destruction” or nuclear bombs. Combined with the imposition of the International Monetary Fund’s draconian free-market dictates, applied so brutally by Argentina’s 1976-83 military junta and continued under successive governments until 2003, this offensive greatly slowed down, but did not halt, the nuclear program.

Had it not been for the “fight waged fundamentally by the workers” against the monetarist policies of the 1990s, De Vido said, the nuclear program might have been dismantled altogether. But because of those in the sector “who for many years worked and fought tenaciously to keep Argentina’s nuclear option alive,” that didn’t happen. Now, there will be more electricity generation, he said, “but we will also reactivate the entire scientific, technological, and industrial spectrum associated with the nuclear sector, creating a strong demand for highly specialized human resources.”

The United States Must Prepare For a Nuclear Renaissance

by Marsha Freeman

A renaissance in nuclear power-plant construction in the United States will not be possible without the declaration of a national economic emergency, and the enactment of Lyndon LaRouche's U.S. Economy Recovery Act of 2006. No incremental approach to rebuilding this vital industry, which has been virtually dismantled since the 1980s, will meet the needs of either the U.S. economy, or what this economy should be contributing to reshaping the economies of rest of the world.

Rebuilding the manufacturing base of the nuclear industry cannot be done with timeless, "business as usual," methods. Over the next decade, dozens of new nuclear power plants must be built here, and hundreds must be built in developing countries. By the middle of this century, nuclear power, through the introduction of a series of more advanced technologies, should be the universal energy source worldwide.

In motivating his drafting of Federal economic recovery legislation, LaRouche explained in the May 12 issue of *EIR*: "For a little less than two generations, about forty-two years, the presently leading circles of government and private enterprise in our national economy have been persuaded to adopt the delusion that a so-called 'post-industrial' orientation for our nation's economy is both an available, and even an inevitable long-term option." The result, LaRouche states, is that agriculture, manufacturing, health-care systems, and basic economic infrastructure have been collapsing. Nowhere is this now more obvious than in the energy and electricity supply system.

This Summer saw blackouts in New York City, due to an ancient and rotting electricity distribution system, calls for conservation, and the shutdown of power delivery systems, where supplies could not meet demand in many parts of the country. Investments of many hundreds of billions of dollars in new nuclear power plants, new electric transmission lines, and updated local distribution systems are needed, before the rest of the economy can even start to recover. These investments will not be made under the present economic "post-industrial," deregulated paradigm.

As LaRouche describes, the decrepit condition of manufacturing and infrastructure of the United States today makes the Great Depression that President Franklin Roosevelt faced in 1993, pale by comparison. The most immediate crisis is in the auto and machine-tool industries. Without Federal inter-

vention to retool these vital resources to manufacture transportation vehicles, other infrastructure, and nuclear power plants, this capability of men and machines will disappear. At this moment, dozens more plants are threatened with shutdown, and hundreds of thousands more skilled workers face the prospect of joining the unemployment lines.

The declaration of a national economic emergency, and credit-generation policies vectored toward infrastructure investment, will return economic policy by government and industry to advancements which promote the general welfare, in a turn away from hedge-fund looting and speculation, and "Enronomics."

The accompanying interview with two executives of nuclear supplier Westinghouse highlights the physical problems facing the nuclear industry in building new nuclear power plants.

Westinghouse has designed its improved AP-1000 reactor, which has been certified by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission. A dozen utilities have selected this safer, more efficient, and less complex version of light-water reactor for construction, as they plan to go through the regulatory process to license new plants.

But under present conditions, the nuclear industry, and the utilities proposing to build new plants, will take a "toe-in-the-water" approach, planning to build only a few plants, instead of creating the mass-production capability that is required.

For them to have the confidence to make the capital and human investments necessary to mass-produce nuclear plants, 30 years of post-industrial policy have to be overturned. It is now the responsibility of the Congress to provide the economic policy framework under which a renaissance in nuclear power-plant production can actually get under way.

Interview: Ed Cummins, Jack Lanzoni

Ed Cummins is the vice president for regulatory affairs and standardization; and Jack Lanzoni is the vice president for supply chain management, at the Nuclear Power Plants Business Unit of Westinghouse Electric Company. They were interviewed on Aug. 22 by Marsha Freeman.

EIR: For the benefit of those who are not familiar with how the nuclear industry was created in the United States, could you recall some of that history?

Cummins: In the U.S., the nuclear industry basically grew out of the Navy program in the 1950s. After the [World War II] Manhattan Project, the Navy recognized that nuclear power would be a wonderful propulsion system for submarines, because it doesn't use any air and you can submerge and have unlimited endurance under water. So Adm. Hyman G. Rickover, who I guess was a captain at that time, created a group and an industry in the late 1950s, that included Westinghouse, General Electric, and others, and they ended up building the first real nuclear submarine, which was the *Nautilus*, in 1957 or '58. It was built by the drive of Admiral Rickover and his team.



Ed Cummins

The Navy program evolved into over 100 nuclear-powered ships, including aircraft carriers, all the subs, and a cruiser and a destroyer were also nuclear-powered. Admiral Rickover was encouraged by the industry to demonstrate that a commercial reactor could produce power. He sponsored the first commercial reactor in the U.S. in Shippingport, Pennsylvania, right here, near Pittsburgh, and it was a demonstration program that was managed by Admiral Rickover.

After that, both GE and Westinghouse started to go off on their own and build plants. Westinghouse built plants very similar to the Navy design—pressurized water reactors—and General Electric evolved a slightly different variation, which was a boiling-water reactor. Most of the plants built in the world today grew out of those two programs. Both Westinghouse and GE licensed their technology to Japan, the Europeans, and so forth, and there were a few other competing technologies. The Canadians had a heavy-water technology, and the British had a gas reactor-technology, and there have been a few other attempts, such as a breeder reactor demonstration, in the U.S., Europe, and Russia.

So the commercial nuclear industry in the U.S. and really the world, grew out of the Navy's desire for nuclear-powered submarines and the drive of Admiral Rickover. He remained an admiral until near his death, so for 30 or 40 years, he was managing the Navy nuclear program. He's the father of the nuclear industry.

EIR: And the nuclear Navy provided the training of people who could then go ahead and create the commercial industry?

Cummins: Yes, I was in the Navy nuclear-submarine program for seven years. You got the training and background in that program. Many executives in the utility industry grew out of the Navy program. Then many of the international programs grew out of the U.S. technologies. For example, the

French have a big program which was based on a Westinghouse license—the pressurized-water technology. The Japanese have both the boiling-water reactors and pressurized water reactors.

EIR: Didn't the South Korean program also originate from American designs?

Cummins: That's correct. The South Korean design grew out of Combustion Engineering, which is now owned by Westinghouse Technology. In the U.S., the vendors expanded after GE and Westinghouse, to include three other nuclear steam supply system vendors. There was Combustion Engineering, Babcock & Wilcox, and General Atomics, which designed a gas reactor. They had one gas reactor built in Ft. Saint Vrain in Colorado, which had some, not safety difficulties, but operational difficulties, so the gas reactors weren't picked up at that stage by the utilities.

EIR: That technology is now being developed for commercial applications again, but this time in South Africa and China. Westinghouse had been involved in the Pebble Bed Modular Reactor [PBMR] program in South Africa. Can you describe what Westinghouse's involvement is in the PBMR program?

Cummins: We are participating in the program. We are a small-percentage owner and we took the BNFL [British Nuclear Fuels Limited] share of the investment in the South Africa program. We have two people who are on the board of directors of the PBMR program. The South Africans are continuing to pursue that. They are getting a license and it looks like the South African government will provide financial support, so there is a good likelihood that a demonstration plant will be built in South Africa.

EIR: What is the Westinghouse contribution to the program?

Cummins: We're contributing funds, and management, and some specific equipment designs, like the reactor internals and the instrumentation and control. We're primarily in a management role at the moment, but as they decide on their suppliers for various components, we are also interested in supplying some of those components, such as instrumentation, and control and reactor internals.

EIR: To go back to the 1970s, when we had a very robust nuclear manufacturing industry, how was that industry created? At that time, I recall that we could build everything we needed for a new nuclear plant.

Cummins: Yes, although in some cases we did import some things. But the capability by *someone* [in the U.S.] to build every part of a nuclear plant existed. I would characterize the industry as growing out of the power industry. There are similarities in component manufacture between what people need for a coal or gas plant, and what you need for a nuclear plant, so generally the suppliers tended to be people who built

boilers or turbines for the electric-supply industry for coal, and oil, and gas-fired plants, who would expand their facilities to handle nuclear components.

Then, when it became such a big business, as demand increased, people created factories that made only nuclear components because there was sufficient demand to keep them busy. So in 1970, for example, I think that in the U.S., people who could build steam generators were Westinghouse, Combustion Engineering, and Babcock & Wilcox; all three of them had factories that could build steam generators, which is one of the big components.

As demand for new large components decreased after [the] Three Mile Island [incident], people made business decisions to exit the market, at various stages. So [now] there is nobody who builds steam generators in the United States.

EIR: There is some movement, as evidenced by the recent development with BWXT being recertified for nuclear work, of some companies getting back into the nuclear business. What has been identified as a bottleneck is forgings that are then machined into pressure vessels and large components. Weren't we producing the forgings in the United States in the 1970s?

Cummins: The steel industry, I think Bethlehem Steel, made big forgings.

Lanzoni: It's a well-known fact that the biggest bottleneck we have is in the ultra-heavy forgings, where there is only one supplier today, JSW [Japan Steel Works], which is capable of making nuclear-quality forgings of that size. That is going to be a problem for a number of years, until JSW increases its capacity, and possibly other capacity comes on line from other locations. We believe that China is putting in capabilities to be able to produce the ultra-large forging. Doosan [in South Korea] might also have the physical capabilities, but not necessarily the technical competency yet to be able to do that, but that could be developed over time.

We believe that in the longer term, there is going to be a solution, but in the near term, there is going to be a constraint on the ultra-large forgings. We believe that around 2010, there will be additional capacity available at JSW, but we don't know how much of their capacity will satisfy the worldwide demand at that point.

In different parts of the world, it is important to have a single ultra-heavy forging. In the U.S., it is important, because we don't want to have welds in those areas where we have to increase the cost of in-service inspections. In other parts of the world, they don't necessarily have that concern, so a single, large forging could be replaced by two smaller forgings.

That would be another way of minimizing the impact of that capacity constraint.

EIR: Is there any discussion of reconstituting that part of the industry in the United States?

Lanzoni: I've had a couple of conversations with forgings manufacturers in the U.S. The barriers seem to be two things: [one is] the cost. If you include the melting in addition to the forging, I've heard of estimates of anywhere from three quarters of a billion dollars to a billion-dollar investment to get into that. The other concern that people have is the risk associated with the fact that there is no other industry that requires the ultra-heavy forgings of that size, except for the nuclear industry. They view it as a very high cost of entering the market, and it is a limited market, once you get into it.

Cummins: The forging people do build for things other than nuclear plants—for coal plants, petrochemical plants. So when Jack says that the ultra-heavy forgings are only used for nuclear plants, that's the case, but the forging people have business outside of the nuclear business, making forgings for turbines, and other things, as well.

EIR: So forgings for nuclear plants could be an add-on for a company already making forgings for other industries?

Lanzoni: Generally speaking, there is a capacity constraint in forgings, so there has to be an investment in the U.S. to increase forging capability, and that is regardless of the nuclear impact. The other aspect, on the specific area of the ultra-heavy forgings, [is that it] requires a very significant investment. I'm not aware of any U.S. company that has the equipment capable of making those warm meltings. That would require a very, very significant investment, for a limited market.

EIR: Are there other areas that are constraints for building new nuclear plants? You mentioned steam generators.

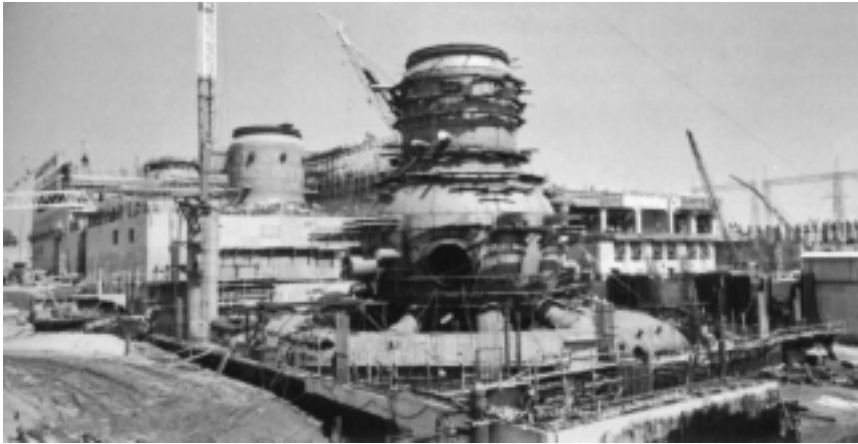
Cummins: Currently, we import all of our steam generators. There is a B&W plant in Canada that provides steam generators, but the predominant manufactures are in Japan, Korea, and Spain, Italy, and France. They get their forgings from JSW and use those to manufacture those large components. The steam generators we're talking about are nuclear-specific components. In fossil plants they use boilers, and I believe the boilers are manufactured in the United States.

EIR: Looking ahead, are there other areas that will present supply-chain problems, if we were to build dozens of new nuclear plants at the same time in the United States, rather than only a handful? It is readily admitted that what we need is at least 50-100 new plants as quickly as possible.

Lanzoni: I think it's been generally accepted in the industry that we do have the potential for significant capacity con-



Jack Lanzoni



PDM

In the 1970s, the Pittsburgh-Des Moines Steel Company was a major manufacturer of aerospace and aeronautics test facilities, buildings, and bridges, and pressure vessels and structural components for nuclear power plants. Their nuclear manufacturing facilities, which no longer exist, built the containment vessel for the TVA's Browns Ferry nuclear plant in Alabama (shown at the top under construction), and both containment vessels for California's Diablo Canyon plants (bottom). In 1973, it was involved in 27 nuclear power plant projects.

straints in this area. The Nuclear Energy Institute has formed an infrastructure task force, which I sit on, and has representation from constructors, utilities, and suppliers like ourselves; Areva participates, as does GE. We're all working toward a common goal, which is to identify those potential bottlenecks today, and what plans we would put in place to counteract the effects of those capacity constraints.

For some things, it's physical capacity, like the large valves and reactor coolant pumps. But there's also an issue around plants getting recertified for nuclear quality. Many plants still have the capability to manufacture, but have long since given up their N-stamp [nuclear certification]. We need the ability to produce nuclear-quality product.

EIR: We have been looking at the dramatic shutdown of the auto industry, which is accelerating, as a way to produce manufacturing capacity for new nuclear plants. During World

War II, within six months, auto plants were retooled to produce aircraft, and other matériel needed for the war. The new generation of nuclear plants, such as the Westinghouse AP-1000, is based on a standard and modular design. What about building modular components in idled auto plants?

Cummins: The reason Westinghouse worked hard on modularization was because the utilities, when they specified their desires for new plants, wanted a short construction schedule. If you do modularization, you can decrease the construction schedule, because more work is done at the manufacturing shop, and less at the site. The kind of modules we have vary, but they have the characteristics of being semi-heavy steel structures that are put together and shipped, and often have piping and valves and other things on them. The characteristics of a module-maker for these kind of modules are a pipe shop that fabricates piping, a steel fabricator, or something like a shipyard. Those are the kinds of places we would look at, that have existing talents or competencies that would be useful in developing the modules for the AP-1000.

Lanzoni: On the supply aspect, we have industries in the U.S. that are making modules today, or could easily adapt to making the types of modules that would fit into a nuclear power plant.

We're keenly aware of what is happening with the auto industry, and certainly we're looking for every opportunity to develop alternatives or expand capabilities to meet what our requirements are. The auto industry is one place we're taking a hard look.

EIR: Can you be more specific as to where auto-industry capacity could be used for AP-1000 modules?

Lanzoni: It's hard to say right now. We're in the process of doing the definition of our modules in terms of largeness and complexity. If I look at how I perceive the auto industry in manufacturing [its] product, obviously they do build [cars] in modules; they have plants that build engines and others do the bodies, and then they integrate. So they have the basic skills and they have the supply chain and software capabilities to do that.

We're talking about something different. We're talking about piping; we're talking about valves and pumps and

things that could be added to the different modules. So it's a different type of product, but the basic attributes of being able to build it would be the same.

EIR: If you consider that we have to basically rebuild an entire nuclear industry to be able to produce new nuclear plants, rather than build the manufacturing infrastructure from scratch, our proposal is to retrain the skilled manpower and retool the auto plants and equipment for that purpose.

Lanzoni: I think it's the right way to be looking at it, but I'm just not sure we're at a point where we could give you a real definitive answer on that. The reason is that right now, as far as our biggest bottlenecks are concerned, modular manufacture is not an area I'd be most concerned with, based on today's environment.

If I look ahead at 50 plants being built, obviously our position could change on that. But if I look at it in a hierarchy of things we have to attack, first in terms of assuring certainty of schedule, module manufacture capacity wouldn't be a major area. Part of that is because we haven't fully defined yet all of the modules, and gone off to try to source them. But we do believe that there are a number of types of industries—from shipbuilding for the complex, very large modules, down to pipe fabricators—that could do the smaller modules. So it's not a matter of saying that it's one type of industry or one type of manufacturer. It's multiple types and industries that can do this work.

Cummins: I'll give you an example from Westinghouse. We make nuclear fuel. As we look at these plants coming on line, we say there might be a shortage in nuclear-fuel manufacturing capability. Then we start scratching our heads, and say, "Okay, how do we expand our capacity to meet the future need? When do we need to start the expansion? When do you need to do the design?" So people are doing some of this analysis prior to self-investments, particularly in cases where the investment is modest in comparison to the big steel investment of billions of dollars. If we decide to expand or build a new fuel factory in the United States, which I think we will decide to do over time, then it will be a modest investment, and there will be an increase in capacity in the U.S. Pipe shops and steel shops will deal with that the same way. They are able to take a look at their future work and make judgments on whether they need to expand their capacity or not, based on their projection of the future.

EIR: A majority of U.S. companies that will be filing licensing applications with the Nuclear Regulatory Commission to build new nuclear power plants have specified the Westinghouse AP-1000 as the reactor they will choose. What is your timetable for being able to start building the first reactors?

Cummins: What companies have actually decided to do is obtain a site license from the NRC to build the AP-1000. The process of getting the license involves developing the

application and having the NRC review it, and then there is a public hearing process. That whole process takes approximately five years. We're projecting that the first approvals could occur in late 2009, or early 2010, and then the utilities could make their firm decision to proceed with a new nuclear plant. We would start the project at about that time.

But the discussion we've had about long lead time materials might make it important for the utilities to make some incremental initial investment before that time, so they can have the plant when they would like it available to generate electricity. And most of the early customers say they would like that in 2015, to have the plant on line. Others are a little later.

EIR: If you want to have a plant up and running by 2015, when would you need the go-ahead to order the forgings and other long lead-time components?

Lanzoni: We're pretty close to that time window right now. Actually, I am going over to Japan next week, to get a more definitive answer on that. But the process as it's going today, in terms of ultra-heavy forgings at least, is that there are already some number of AP-1000 [forging manufacturing] slots available to us from JSW. Those will be in support of the 2015 operating date. Now we just have to firm up when they will become available to the fabricator, and when the utility will have to make a commitment, in terms of putting in a reservation for those forgings. The timeline is pretty much upon us right now in terms of the ultra-heavy forgings.

Cummins: After you get past that, there will be a timeline for other things. There will be a series of things identified, that need to have an early procurement. That will be balanced by the utility's desire to save money until they have the final permission to go, so there will be a tension between the need to invest in order to make the schedule, and the need to conserve your funds. Either they'll have to relax their 2015 date, or they'll have to come up with funds now.

EIR: It is important that the Tennessee Valley Authority is reopening the Browns Ferry nuclear plant, and is looking at completing the Watts Bar plant. It would seem that the Federally chartered TVA is a good prospect to be involved in a new build.

Cummins: TVA is one of the power companies that has selected the AP-1000 to apply for a license at the Bellefonte site, as part of the NuStart organization, which is supporting the funding, along with the Department of Energy. TVA is one of our key customers. TVA has been proactive in finishing Browns Ferry, and I think they will ultimately decide to finish Watts Bar, which was greater than 60% complete [when construction was halted in the mid-1980s]. And I think they will decide to build AP-1000s at Bellefonte. Those will be sequential decisions.

How Did That Lunatic Bush Become President of the United States?

As Lyndon LaRouche's recent documents, presaging the upcoming historic Sept. 6 webcast, indicate, we have entered a period of profound crisis, a break point, in which the decision to *change axioms* away from globalization, and back to those of FDR, are urgently needed to be taken in the immediate period ahead. To present LaRouche's alternative, however, requires focus on the long-wave axiomatic issues—not distractions, such as short-term news, or popular "issues."

The only way to understand the current situation is to go *outside* the facts: Ask how they came into existence. For example, how did the certifiable lunatic, George W. Bush, become President of the United States?

The answer is at least a century long: Someone, notably the Anglo-Dutch financier faction, wanted to *destroy* the United States. They wanted to replace the era of the sovereign nation-state with that of globalization, and that meant that they *had* to destroy the United States, which FDR had brought back into existence as a sovereign nation-state. They knew, and know, that a sovereign United States was the necessary instrument for replacing their neo-imperialism with a community of principle among nations.

Those who put George W. in power *knew* that they could only destroy the United States as a sovereign republic by corruption. So they put a psychotic in the Presidency! They knew he was psychotic—it's nothing new. But they wanted to have a nut in the White House, *in order to destroy the United States!* You can see it clearly if you look at the record from 2001 forward; everything the Bush-Cheney Administration has done has been to destroy the United States.

To really understand the process, of course, you have to go back much further. Take it back to the assassination of McKinley, who was the last President in the tradition of Lincoln, and therefore was taken out. After McKinley, the U.S. was subjected to a horror show—two raving Confederate Presidents!—and it was only the election of FDR which broke the process, and revived the American republican tradition.

But, as LaRouche elaborated in his recent paper

on "Dynamics & Economy," and others, the historical process has to be understood in a much longer wave. The fight goes back to the one which raged in Classical Greece, and the United States, in its constitutional character (not as it actually functions today), represents the continuation of the Solon tradition. To understand the situation today requires having that historical curvature in mind, and addressing the issue of principle that must be decided today.

In fact, it's the issue of Republic vs. Oligarchy, Sphaerics vs. Aristotelianism, the pursuit of Truth vs. Sophistry. We need a *systemic* change, to ensure that the human race survives, *in time*.

There is clear evidence that circles of influence are moving to get Bush out of the Presidency; that decisions have been made at a high level to do so. This is reflected by the play which the Scarborough story, among others, is getting. Leading British circles are moving to put a *cordon sanitaire* around the Bush Administration for the time being, because it's such a disaster. And if Bush is taken out, it would be relatively easy to get rid of Cheney—on the basis of the pattern of his being an accomplice to Bush's impeachable crimes, as well as his controller.

But the crucial issue is to focus on the *global change in axioms* which is required, and inspire people to join LaRouche in the fight. Little improvements here and there, add up to nothing. The crucial question is the systemic issue, of the axioms upon which the economic and financial system is organized—in the same way that LaRouche addressed that issue with the SDI and the Food for Peace program back in the 1980s. People can be inspired on this issue—but the breakthroughs have to be made *in time*.

At this moment, there is no stabilizing factor which can be counted on to prevent nutty Bush, or Cheney, from ordering a strike on Iran, or other acts that will precipitate nuclear-tipped asymmetric warfare. Such a factor must be created now, around the positive alternative of the FDR approach. Listen to LaRouche on Sept. 6, and learn how.

SEE LAROUCHE ON CABLE TV

All programs are *The LaRouche Connection* unless otherwise noted. (*) Call station for times.

INTERNET

- ACCESSPHOENIX.ORG
Click *Live Webcast*
Fri: 6 pm
(Pacific Time only)
LAROUCHEPUB.COM
Click *LaRouche Writings*
(Available 24/7)
- SCANTV.ORG
Click *Scan Web*
Wed: 4 pm
(Pacific Time only)

ALABAMA

- BIRMINGHAM Ch.4
Wed: 11-11:30 pm
- UNIONTOWN Ch.2
Mon-Fri: every 4 hrs.
Sun: Afternoons

ALASKA

- ANCHORAGE Ch.10
Thu: 10 pm

ARIZONA

- PHOENIX Ch.98
Fri: 6 pm
- PHOENIX VALLEY
Quest Ch.24
Fri: 6 pm

ARKANSAS

- CABOT Ch.15
Daily: 8 pm

CALIFORNIA

- BEVERLY HILLS
Adelphia Ch.37
Wed: 4 pm
- BREA Ch.98
Thu: 6:30, 10:30 pm
- CARLSBAD
Adelphia Ch.3
1st/3rd Wed: 10 pm
- CLAY/CONCORD
Comcast Ch.26
2nd Tue: 7 pm
Astound Ch.31
Tue: 7:30 pm
- CONTRA COSTA
Comcast Ch.26
2nd Tue: 7 pm
- COSTA MESA
Comcast Ch.35
Wed: 10 pm
- E.LOS ANGELES
Adelphia Ch.98
Mon: 2 pm
- HOLLYWOOD
Comcast Ch.24
Thu/Fri: 4-4:30 pm
- LANCASTER
- PALMDALE
Adelphia Ch.36
Sun: 1 pm
- LONG BEACH
Analog Ch.65/69
Digital Ch.95
4th Tue: 1-1:30 pm
- LOS ANGELES
Adelphia Ch. 98
Wed: 3-3:30 pm
- MARINA DEL REY
Adelphia Ch.98
Wed: 3-3:30 pm
Comcast Ch.24
Thu & Fri: 4 pm
- MIDWILSHIRE
Comcast Ch.24
Thu/Fri: 4-4:30 pm
- N.ORANGE COUNTY
Adelphia Ch.95/97/98
Fri: 3:30-4 pm
- NE SAN.FDO.VLY.
Comcast Ch.20
Wed: 4 pm
- OJAI
Adelphia Ch.10
Mon: 12:30 pm

- SANTA MONICA
Adelphia Ch.77
Wed: 3-3:30 pm
- VENTURA CITY
Comcast/Wave Ch.6
Mon: 7 am
- VENTURA COUNTY
Adelphia/Comcast
Channels 8/16/25
Mon: 1 pm
- WALNUT CREEK
Comcast Ch.6
2nd Tue: 7 pm
Astound Ch.31
Tue: 7:30 pm
- W.HOLLYWOOD
Adelphia Ch.3
Wed: 4 pm
- W.SAN FDO.VLY.
TimeWarner Ch.34
Wed: 5:30 pm

COLORADO

- DENVER
Comcast Ch.57
Sat: 1 pm

CONNECTICUT

- GROTON—Ch.12
Mon: 5 pm
- NEW HAVEN Ch.23
Sat: 6 pm

DISTRICT

- WASHINGTON
Comcast Ch.5
Starpower Ch.10
Irregular Days/Times

FLORIDA

- ESCAMBIA
Cox Ch. 4
Last Sat: 4:30 pm

IDAHO

- MOSCOW Ch.11
Mon: 7 pm

ILLINOIS

- CHICAGO Ch.21
Comcast/RCN/WOW*
- PEORIA COUNTY
Insight Ch.22
Sun: 7:30 pm
- QUAD CITIES
Mediacom Ch.19
Thu: 11 pm

IOWA

- QUAD CITIES
Mediacom Ch.19
Thu: 11 pm

KENTUCKY

- BOONE/KENTON
Insight Ch.21
Sun: 1 am
Fri: Midnight
- JEFFERSON
Insight Ch.98
Fri: 2-2:30 pm

MAINE

- PORTLAND
TimeWarner Ch.42
Mon: 1&11 am, 5 pm

MARYLAND

- ANNE ARUNDEL
Annapolis Ch.76
Milleneum Ch.99
Sat: 12:30 am
Sun: 12:30 am
Tue: 6:30 pm
- MONTGOMERY
Comcast Ch.21
Fri: 10:30 pm
Sun: 1 pm
- P.G.COUNTY
Comcast Ch.76
Tue: 3 pm
Thu: 11:30 am

MASSACHUSETTS

- BRAintree
Comcast Ch.31
BELD Ch.16
Tue: 8 pm
- CAMBRIDGE
Comcast Ch. 10
Tue: 2:30 pm
Fri: 10:30 am
- WALPOLE
Comcast Ch.8
Tue: 1-1:30 pm

MICHIGAN

- BYRON CENTER
Comcast Ch.25
Mon: 2 & 7 pm
- DETROIT
Comcast Ch.68
Unscheduled pop-ins
- KALAMAZOO
Charter Ch. 20
Thu: 11 pm
- KENT COUNTY
Comcast Ch.25
Fri: 1:30 pm
- N.KENT COUNTY
Charter Ch.22
Wed: 3:30 & 11 pm
- LAKE ORION
Comcast Ch.10
Mon/Tue: 2 & 9 pm
- LIVONIA
Brighthouse Ch.12
Thu: 3 pm
- MT.PLEASANT
Charter Ch. 3
Tue: 5:30 pm
Wed: 7 am
- PORTAGE
Charter Ch.20
(Coming Soon!)
- SHELBY TWP.
Comcast Ch.20
WOW Ch.18
Mon/Wed: 6:30 pm
- WAYNE COUNTY
Comcast Ch.16/18
(Coming Soon!)
- WYOMING
Comcast Ch 25
Wed: 9:30 am

MINNESOTA

- BURNSVILLE
EGAN
Comcast Ch.14
S,T,T,S: 4:30 pm
M,W,F: 4:30 am
- CAMBRIDGE
US Cable Ch.10
Wed: 6 pm
- GOLD SPRING
US Cable Ch.10
Wed: 6 pm
- COLUMBIA HTS.
Comcast Ch.15
Wed: 8 pm
- DULUTH Ch.20
Mon: 9 pm
Wed: 12 pm
Fri: 1 pm
- MINNEAPOLIS
TimeWarner Ch.16
Tue: 11 pm
- MINNEAPOLIS
(Northern Burbs)
Comcast Ch.15
Thu: 3 & 9 pm
- NEW ULM Ch.14
Fri: 5 pm
- PROCTOR Ch.12
Tue: 5 pm to 1 am
- ST.CLOUD AREA
Charter Ch.12
Mon: 9:30 pm

- ST.CROIX VLY.
Comcast Ch.14
Thu: 1 & 7 pm
Fridays—9 am
- ST.LOUIS PARK
TimeWarner Ch.15
Wed & Fri:
12 am, 8 am, 4 pm
- ST.PAUL
(city only)
Comcast Ch.15
Fri: 11 pm
- ST.PAUL
(North suburbs)
Comcast Ch.14
Mon: 7 pm
Tue: 3 & 11 am
- ST.PAUL
(S&W suburbs)
Comcast Ch.15
Wed: 10:30 am
Fri: 7:30 pm
S.WASHINGTON
Comcast Ch.14
Thu: 8 pm

MISSOURI

- ST.LOUIS
Charter Ch.22
Wed: 5 pm
Thu: 12 Noon

NEVADA

- WASHOE
Charter Ch.16
Thu: 2 pm

NEW HAMPSHIRE

- MANCHESTER
Comcast Ch.23
Thu: 4:30 pm

NEW JERSEY

- HADDEN TWP
Comcast Ch.19
Sun: 8 am
- MERCER COUNTY
Comcast*
TRENTON Ch.26
3,4 Fri: 6-6:30 pm
WINDSOR Ch.27
Mon: 5:30-6 pm
- MONTVALE/MAHWAH
Cablevision Ch.76
Mon: 5 pm
- PISCATAWAY
Cablevision Ch.22
Thu: 11:30 pm
- UNION
Comcast Ch.26
Unsched. Fillers

NEW MEXICO

- ALBUQUERQUE
Comcast Ch.27
Thu: 4 pm
- ANTHONY/SUNLAND
TimeWarner Ch.15
Wed: 5:05 pm
- LOS ALAMOS
Comcast Ch.8
Wed: 10 pm
- SANTA FE
Comcast—Ch.8
Thu: 9 pm
Sat: 6:30 pm
- SILVER CITY
Conley Productions
Daily: 8-10 pm
- TAOS Ch.2
Thu: 7 pm

NEW YORK

- ALBANY
T/W Ch.18
Wed: 5 pm
- BRONX
Cablevision Ch.70
Fri: 4:30 pm

- BROOKLYN
T/W Ch.35
Cablevision Ch.36
2nd Mon: 9:30 am
- CHEMUNG
T/W Ch.1/99
Tue: 7:30 pm
- ERIE COUNTY
Adelphia Ch.20
Thu: 10:35 pm
- IRONDEQUOIT
T/W Ch.15
Mon/Thu: 7 pm
- JEFFERSON
- LEWIS
T/W Ch.99
Unscheduled pop-ins
- NIAGARA COUNTY
Adelphia Ch.20
Thu: 10:35 pm
- ONEIDA
T/W Ch.99
Thu: 8 or 9 pm
- PENFIELD Ch.15
Penfield Comm. TV*
- QUEENS
T/W Ch.35
Tue: 10:30 am
- QUEENSBURY Ch.71
Adelphia Ch.71
Mon: 7 pm
- RIVERHEAD Ch.20
Wed: 8 pm
- ROCHESTER Ch.15
Sat: 4 pm; Wed: 9 pm
- ROCKLAND Ch.76
Mon: 5 pm
- SCHENECTADY
TimeWarner Ch.16
Sat: 1:30 am
Fri: 1 p.m.
- STATEN ISL.
TimeWarner
Thu: 11 pm (Ch.35)
Sat: 8 am (Ch.34)
- TOMKINS
Sat: 6 pm
Sun: 12:30 pm
- TRI-LAKES
Adelphia Ch.2
Sun: 7 am, 1 pm, 8 pm
- WEBSTER Ch.12
Wed: 9 pm

NORTH CAROLINA

- HICKORY
Charter Ch.3
Tue: 10 pm

OHIO

- AMHERST
T/W Ch.95
Every Day!
12 Noon & 10 pm
- CUYAHOGA
T/W Ch.21
Wed: 3:30 pm
- OBERLIN
Cable Co-Op Ch.9
The: 8 pm

OKLAHOMA

- NORMAN
Cox Ch.20
Wed: 9 pm

OREGON

- LINN/BENTON
Comcast Ch.29
Tue: 1 pm
Thu: 9 pm
- PORTLAND
Tue: 6 pm (Ch.22)
Thu: 3 pm (Ch.23)

RHODE ISLAND

- E.PROV. Ch.18
Tue: 6:30 pm

- STATEWIDE
RI Interconnect
Cox Ch.13
Tue: 10-10:30 am

TEXAS

- DALLAS
AT&T Ch.13-B
Tue: 10:30 pm
- EL PASO COUNTY
TimeWarner Ch.15
Wed: 5:05 pm
- HOUSTON
TimeWarner Ch.17
TV Max Ch.95
Wed: 5:30 pm
Sat: 9 am
Wed, 8/6: 8 pm
- KINGWOOD
Cebridge Ch.98
Wed: 5:30 pm
Sat: 9 am
Wed, 8/6: 8 pm

VERMONT

- GREATER FALLS
Adelphia Ch.10
Mon, Wed, Fri: 1 pm
- MONTPELIER
Adelphia Ch.15
Tue: 9 pm
Wed: 3 pm

VIRGINIA

- ALBERMARLE
Adelphia Ch.13
Sun: 4 am
Fri: 3 pm
- ARLINGTON
Comcast Ch.33
Mon: 1 pm
Tue: 9 am
- CHESTERFIELD
Comcast Ch.6
Tue: 5 pm
- FAIRFAX Ch.10
1st & 2nd Wed: 1 pm
- LOUDOUN
Comcast Ch.23
Wed: 6 pm
- ROANOKE Ch.19
Tue: 7 pm
Thu: 2 pm

WASHINGTON

- KING COUNTY
Comcast Ch.29/77
Sat: 2 pm
- TRI CITIES
Ch.12/13/99
Mon: 7 pm
Thu: 9 pm
- WENATCHEE
Charter Ch.98
Thu: 4 pm

WISCONSIN

- MADISON Ch.4
Tue: 1 pm monthly
- MARATHON
Charter Ch.10
Thu: 9:30 pm
Fri: 12 noon
- WYOMING
• GILLETTE
Bresnan Ch.31
Tue: 7 pm

If you would like to get The LaRouche Connection on your local cable TV system, please call Charles Ntley at 703-777-9451, Ext. 322. For more information, visit our Website at <http://www.larouchepub.com/tv>

SUBSCRIBE TO

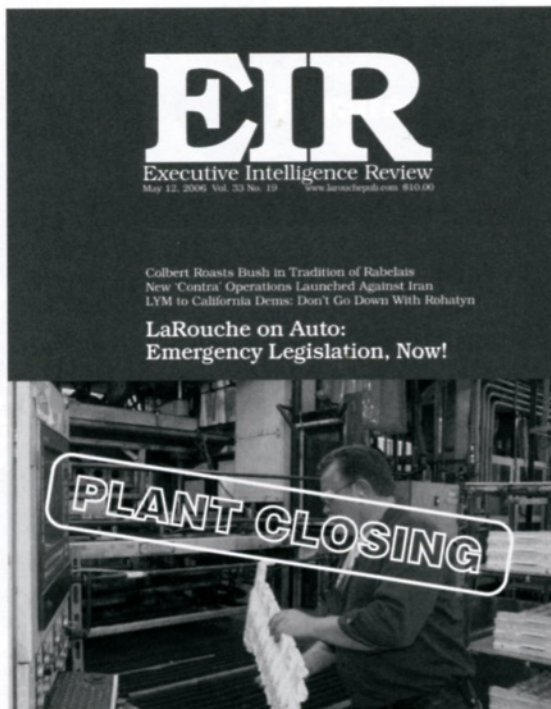
EIR

Executive Intelligence Review

EIR Online

EIR

gives subscribers one of the most valued publications for policymakers—the weekly journal that has established Lyndon LaRouche as the most authoritative economic forecaster in the world today.



EIR Online

issued every Monday, includes early access to most of the print magazine, as well as fast-breaking communications from LaRouche, up-to-the minute world news, and a special historical feature.



I would like to subscribe to **Executive Intelligence Review**

U.S.A. and Canada:

- \$396** for one year
- \$225** for six months
- \$125** for three months

SPECIAL OFFER

- \$446** for one year
EIR Print plus EIR Online*

Outside U.S.A. and Canada:

- \$490** for one year
- \$265** for six months
- \$145** for three months

SPECIAL OFFER

- \$540** for one year
EIR Print plus EIR Online*

I would like to subscribe to **EIR Online***

- \$360** for one year
- \$60** for two

EIR Online can be reached at:

www.larouchepub.com/eiw

Call **1-888-347-3258** (toll-free)

Standard Class shipping. Please call for First Class rates.

I enclose \$ _____ check or money order

Make checks payable to

EIR News Service Inc.

P.O. Box 17390, Washington, D.C. 20041-0390

Please charge my MasterCard Visa

Card Number _____

Signature _____

Expiration Date _____

Name _____

Company _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____ Country _____

Phone (_____) _____ E-mail address* _____

* E-mail address required for EIR Online subscriptions